

テイレアの悩み事

異 世 界 邪 神 転 生 綺 譚

里奈使徒

イラスト◎U35

キャラクター原案◎山田サトシ

2



Chapter 1 - Jessica and the Rumoured Transfer Student

♪~kinn kann kann kann~♪

The bell rang, signalling the end of school, and almost all of the students left the classroom.

“Jessica.”

“Mn?”

“Apparently there’s a new tea house in the Lind Mall now. Wanna have a look later?”

My best friend Edim casually invited me. A tea house huh? I sure wanna go. Lately I haven’t had much sweet stuff, so my stomach is really telling me to go.

Hm~mm, but I can’t, nope. I’ve still got a mountain of assignments to do. Even though I have to get the report done by the day after tomorrow, I haven’t even gotten through half of it yet. If I go to the tea house, I definitely won’t finish in time.

“Sorry, Edim. I can’t. I still haven’t finished my assignments.”

“I see. Last week you were away with the cold, weren’t you, Jessica. It wouldn’t hurt Baena-sensei to be a little more understanding...”

“Huhu, it can’t be helped, Edim. It’s my fault for not looking after myself properly.”

“Honestly, you’re too serious about these things. Guess I have no choice but to give up on today.”

“I’m fine, so just go invite Miles this time.”

“I see. Then I’ll do that, but... Jessica, you only just recovered, so don’t push yourself, okay?”

“Mn. Thanks.”

Giving Edim a small thanks, I went back to concentrating on my assignment. I’ve been working on this report for days now, but this time I need to get it finished before three days are up.

I wonder if it’s possible...

I’m the type that gets through things slowly and steadily like a turtle, so I’m bad at rushing through things like this. But if I don’t get it done I’ll have to repeat, and in the worst case I’ll even get expelled. Here at Arcudas Magic Academy, each year we have three written examinations and practical exams, and every second week we need to hand in a report. If we don’t score above a certain mark, we won’t be able to advance a grade.

The Arcudas Magic Academy is the pride of the Capital, and a government institution. It gathers talent from across the nation, and its strict curriculum fosters adventurers and mages. Because of that, each year without fail, a number of people will drop out of it.

I can’t allow myself to be defeated. When I graduate, I want to become a court mage one day. Rubbing my gradually drooping eyelids, I drove away the drowsiness.

Sticking at it at my desk, after a few hours of concentration, I finally finished one report. It was already a little dark outside.

Is it this late already? I’ll just do some magical history, and then I’ll head back.

Pulling out my textbook for magical history class, I opened up to the 14th page of the chapter on the basics. The 14th page was the one on magical elements and the demon race.

Elements of Magic——

At present, we recognise fire, water, wood, earth, wind, lightning, light and darkness – a total of eight elements. Each one increases in power as more mana is used. However, the number of cases where humans have been able to use the darkness element is extremely low. To begin with, the darkness element is historically noted as the specialty of the demon race.

Demons——

A race that was most glorious in the ancient past, but after incurring the wrath of the gods, they perished. In magic, the demon race were said to hold no equal. Even the magic system used today, is alleged to have been created by the demon, Camilla. According to one story, Camilla mastered the use of “Magic Bullets” – magical projectiles that could only be fired by high-level magicians. Furthermore, it is said that she could rain thousands of magic bullets simultaneously, like a shower of meteors. Popular opinion amongst researchers states that such a feat can only be accomplished by those with over 100,000 units of mana.

T-, They're amazing, aren't they, these demons. In the entire world, the number of people with mana over 100,000 is so low that they can be counted. If you have over 1,000 mana, you're considered an adult. And to have 100,000 is...

Even in the field of magical history, the demon race holds a special place. They frequently appear in history, during events of importance.

While I was immersing myself in the history of magic, I suddenly heard a violin.

It sounds like it's coming from the a first year room.

I moved towards a window in a classroom where I could hear it better. There, I saw a teacher with a violin, and a number of female students around him.

“Alcyune-sensei's violin is always so lovely♪”

“Truly. His melancholy profile is unbearable~”

Apparently Alcyune-sensei was playing the violin, and his fans were making a fuss.

Alcyune Bo Malferand...

A young teacher that recently began working here. His handsome looks and graceful conduct snatched the hearts of the students in an instant, and apparently he even has a fan club. It's true that he's

handsome. You could even say that his face is too perfect. But I don't really have a good impression of him. Everybody says that his eyes are filled with sorrow, but instead I find them scary.

I wonder why.

Sometimes Alcyone-sensei makes frightening expressions. Not like a teacher looking at his students, but more like a predator looking at prey.

But I can't tell anybody how I feel. I mean, he's the most popular teacher in school, and I don't want to make everyone angry. I'm nothing more than a lower-middle class girl, after all.

Oops, the assignments, the assignments. I can't take it easy here. I headed back to my classroom, and went back to my report. It's already pretty dark outside. Uu~ I hate this. The road back to the dorm at night is mostly deserted, and it feels eerie.

Aah~ No good, no good. I'm supposed to be aiming for Court Mage. What am I going to do if I don't have backbone?

Giving my trembling heart a loud encouraging, I did my report.

After a while...

"Is anybody still here?"

I heard the voice of Geil-sensei, my homeroom teacher.

"P-, Please excuse me. I haven't finished my assignments yet, and..."

"I see. It's good to have enthusiasm, but the dorms will lock up soon, you know! You should finish up for today, and hurry back!"

"Yes."

Oh crap. Is it already that late? I hurriedly packed my things up, and then left the classroom.

Thank goodness. If Geil-sensei didn't call out to me, I wouldn't have been able to go back.

Geil-sensei always makes a round of the school at this time. He's a

good teacher that puts in effort where people don't see it. Why doesn't anybody else notice his nonchalant kindness?

Geil-sensei has stubble, and he wears worn-out clothing, so the students all make fun of him. It's even more noticeable ever since Arcyune-sensei joined our school. But even if Geil-sensei is unfashionable, I definitely, definitely like him better.

Huh? There's still a classroom with a light on.

While I was on the way back to the dorms, I spotted a light source. It looks like a few people are still at school.

Hehe, it looks like I wasn't the only one with assignments left over. So I had companions——wait, this isn't the time to be feeling relieved. It doesn't change the fact that I still have assignments due.

The next morning, the school was in a clamour when I arrived. The teachers were all walking about restlessly. Of course, it wasn't just the teachers either. When I looked about, I found that the students at school were whispering to each other for some reason.

What on earth is... Ah-!? Edim and Miless are here. Great timing. Maybe I'll ask them about what's happening.

“Edim, Miless, good morning.”

“Morning, Jessica.”

“Hey, do you guys know why everybody is acting like this?”

“Yeah. You see, apparently a girl from Class 1 didn't come home yesterday.”

“Eh-!? That's terrible! Could she have been kidnapped?”

“Hm~mm, I wonder about that. Although she wasn't an adult yet, she was still a student at our Magic Academy. Would it really be that easy for anybody normal to kidnap her?”

“Hey, something similar happened a while ago, didn't it?”

“Right, right. Wasn't it a girl from Class 2? But I heard that she just ran away from home.”

Right, a few months ago there was a fuss about a girl going missing. But as I recall, before she disappeared she told a bunch of people “I’m quitting!” and so people concluded that she just ran away.

“Ah, that’s right. Maybe it’s another runaway~”

While Edim and Miles were wracking their brains over it,

“You’re in the way.”

A cool voice suddenly cut through the surroundings. Edim and Miles immediately spread left and right. The other people here also looked away and opened a path.

“Oh crap. That famous delinquent glared at me.”

“T-, That was scary. Especially that look of hers. That rumour about her killing somebody before might be true.”

“Yeah, yeah. There’s also that rumour about her walking about each night looking for prey.”

“Could it be that she’s related to the kidnapping...?”

“”Kyaaa, how scary!””

Edim and Miles hugged each other as they complained. The other students had suspicious expressions too. Everybody believes in rumours too much.

“She isn’t.”

“Jessica, do you know that delinquent?”

“Mn.”

Lyris-chan is the same as always. Because of her scary attitude and mysteriousness, everybody misunderstands her, but I know that she’s actually the kindest person out. I tried calling out to her a few times, but it didn’t work. Lyris-chan is like a solitary island, after all.

“More importantly, the bell for class is about to ring.”

“Ah! Oh no! Jessica, let’s run for it.”

“Yeah.”

We immediately began moving to our own classrooms.

The teacher isn't here yet.

Looks like I made it.

I see. I guess the teachers are also busy with the disappearance case.

After a while, Geil-sensei arrived.

“Sit down. We're starting home room.”

All the chatting students looked towards him.

“Ahh, that's right. I have an announcement for you all.”

Could it be about the disappearance case? For some reason I'm getting a bad feeling about it. I've been getting a bad feeling since this morning.

“Sensei, could it be about the disappearance?”

One of the boys in my class suddenly asked that. So it's not just me that's been thinking about it.

“No, that's still under investigation. You should all take care as well, not to make careless speculation. What I wanted to announce was... there's going to be a new student joining us.”

“Ehh~? A transfer student at this time of year? How rare. Sensei, is it a girl?”

“Huhu, rejoice, you lot. It's a cute girl!”

“Oh shit, seriously!? Lucky!”

The boys in our class let out a victory cry. Yeah, I know how they feel. Not many people have the foundation for magic. That's why almost everyone here has known each other for a long time now. It's really rare to get a transfer student. Probably even more so for it to be a cute girl.

“Sensei, what kind of girl is she?”

“Her name is Timu. She’s fourteen this year, and has been living in Beruga Town. And apparently her magic is self-taught.”

“Self-taught!?! That’s incredible. Sensei, could it be that she’s an incredible genius?”

Everybody was shocked to hear that. It really is incredible. Learning magic isn’t something an ordinary person can do. It’s something that you can only do after reading books or studies done by predecessors, and finally learning the foundations. And Beruga is in the countryside, isn’t it. Even though I’m sure there wasn’t anywhere decent for her to learn magic...

“No, according to Timu’s Oneesan, she can only use the basics of the basics. Her Oneesan was incredibly worried about whether or not she could follow our lessons.”

“Ohh~? I see. Then we’ll definitely need to help her out then.”

“Yeah, please do. Everybody, if Timu is troubled, make sure to help her out.”

“”Yees.””

“No worries, I’ll personally tutor Timu-chan.”

“Ah-, that’s sneaky. I’m better at magic than *you* are.”

“Honestly, this is why boys are... Sensei, I’ll teach her.”

Because of how rare and curious it was, everybody in class was declaring themselves Timu-chan’s guide. I would have liked to guide her too, but there are too many candidates, so it’s probably impossible.

“Wait, wait. If you lot act like that, you’ll scare Timu. Nichol. Be Timu’s guide please.”

“Y-, Yes.”

Is this what people call ‘being robbed of one’s dues’?

Huhu, I wonder what kind of girl Timu-chan is.

I'm looking forward to meeting her. It's Timu-chan's first time at a school, so I'll bet she's nervous. I'll make sure to teach her all sorts of stuff.



Jessica



Edim

Miless

Chapter 2 - Jessica and the Vampire

“Hahh, there’s sooo muchhh...”

I’d been finishing off reports since yesterday, but my progress was really slow. The main reason was the existence of my Magic Fundamentals II report. It wasn’t possible to write it properly without referencing and researching experimental data. If anybody *could* write one without it, they would have to be able to combine both formulas and knowledge properly. I’m not so talented though, so I had no choice except to rely on data provided by my forebears.

I had to stay in the library or else. If I went back to the dorms and tried writing this without references, I’d never make it in time. But there was one problem. The library was only open for us until closing time, and it was closed for the night.

Alright. It’s at times like this that you use personal connections. It’s underhanded, but I’ll ask a librarian for a favour and secretly grab the key. A few of my acquaintances have done this before, and managed to pass their supplementary exams. Honestly, it’s breaking the rules, but I can’t get out of this situation without making a few sacrifices.

Having decided that, I immediately moved from the class to the library.

The library was filled with students busying themselves with reports or exam preparations. I called out to my contact in the library clerks. The one in charge today was a girl in my class, so I was hoping our relationship from class is enough. With those faint hopes, I begged her to help me.

She’s been silent for the last few seconds...

So it’s no good after all...?

My shoulders dropped in disappointment.

But her expression seemed to say 'What am I going to do with you?' and she secretly handed the key over. I did it. It was surprisingly easy! Only, she told me that she wanted me to treat her to tea at the Lind Teahouse later. Well, I didn't think it would be free anyway. I'm not so naive.

Later, when the school closed up, I used the key to sneak into the library.

Aahh, the guilt is hurting my heart. I'm not cut-out for breaking the rules. But at this point, I don't have a choice. Yeah. I need to at least get this report done, now that the rules are already broken. Time for an all-nighter.

Having fired myself up, I headed to a desk.

.....
.....
.....

A few hours had passed by while I was I working away.

Looks like I'll finish the reports faster than I expected. It really is much more efficient to do this while consulting references in the library.

I wrote away while giving sidelong glances at the reference book.

After that, I continued for another few hours, before I started feeling a bit of exhaustion in my shoulders and hips.

Mmn~

I gave my shoulders a stretch.

Thanks to quietly concentrating, I managed to somehow finish my reports.

Haha, I did it. The night isn't even over yet.

Getting up from my seat in cheerful spirits, I went to look outside the window.

It's already pitch-black outside. Although it isn't raining, black clouds have completely covered the moon.

Uuu, it's going to be a little scary going back.

And the door to the dorms are going to be shut tight by now. Guess I can't help it. I suppose I'll spend the night here. At any rate, I had planned on an all nighter to begin with. I should consider it lucky that I get to sleep at all.

Sitting down on my seat, I lay my upper body down on the table. Perhaps my mind was tired from the report, but even in this weird position, I immediately started to feel sleepy...

-clank-

My eyes opened at the sudden sound. Although my eyes were still drooping drowsily, I stood up.

Who is it?

There shouldn't be any students left now in the middle of the night. Could it be Geil-sensei making his rounds?

But I can't hear any footsteps.

It was completely quiet around me. Was it just my imagination?

I'd better listen carefully just in case.

After straining my ears, I heard the groan of some beast. A sound that was a bit like a growl, and a bit like a moan... and the sound was getting closer and closer.

And then, when my eyes happened to catch sight of the entrance, I found Geil-sensei standing there. Seeing him suddenly appear like that sent a chill down my spine.

"Geil-sen... sei?"

"GRGRGRGAAAAAH!"

"W-, What's wrong, Sensei?"

He wasn't normal. His eyes were bloodshot, and drool was running from his mouth.

“GARGHHHHHHHHH!”

Geil-sensei's roar resounded through the room, before he suddenly charged at me.

“NOOOOOOOOO!”

I immediately tossed a nearby chair at him. Paying it no heed, he viciously sent it flying with one hand. When it hit the wall, it broke to pieces.

“...N-, no way...”

It was unbelievable. I just saw a human match a beast in strength, without even using reinforcement magic. This isn't normal. What's going on with Geil-sensei's body...?

“GARGHHHHHHH!”

Geil-sensei drew in while scattering desks and chairs.

I-, I'm scared... I have to get away.

Grabbing my self-defence mace, I tried to run away, but Geil-sensei was in the way of the exit.

It'll be hard to escape without defeating him first.

“S-, Sorry, Sensei.”

As Geil-sensei charged at me, I swung the mace down on his head, as hard as I could. Numbness ran through my arms like an electric shock, and a hard and heavy impact was transmitted from my wrists to my shoulders.

I-, It hurts!”

My face drew into a grimace. My hands really did feel numb from the incredible impact. But Geil-sensei wasn't fazed.

Even though he's bleeding from his head, he withstood that!?

No matter how weak I was, it was still a strike from a mace. The mace of a magician is made from a special alloy, and then magically enchanted. It's supposed to be pretty damaging but...

As I was thinking this, Geil-sensei was still spurting blood from his head. But despite that, he was walking towards me without a problem.

“GUGARGHGHHH!”

While I was shocked, Geil-sensei violently swung his arm towards me.

“KYAAA!”

I immediately fell backwards onto my butt. I managed to escape by a hair's breadth, but had that hit me, even my bones would have been crushed.

Hahh, hahh, hahh. I-, I'm scared...

I could feel my heart thumping away.

Why? Why do I have to go through something like this? Is it because I broke the rules?

God, you're too cruel... Am I going to die here? No... NOOOO!

“W-, WHAT'S WITH THISSSS!?”

Nothing made sense. In a panic, I began rapidly firing magical bullets. A number of them hit Geil-sensei dead-on, but it only burnt his clothes and did no damage. He glared my way with bloodshot eyes.

“WAHHHH!”

Because of the terror, I fired even more bullets. A few of them ended up hitting the metal fixtures on a high-up bookshelf, and the whole thing started to fall from above him. Just the books and bookshelf alone were pretty heavy, and the fragments of that shelf rained down on him, piercing him here and there, before the books buried him. Blood flooded out from everywhere he was stabbed.

Normally it would be a heavy injury. It wouldn't be strange even if it fatal.

“Hiii! I'm sorry!”

Although I was attacked, I still raised my hands towards a teacher I had respected for many years. I felt dizzy from the self-hatred.

W-, Why did Sensei turn into this?

Running over, I peered in on his face.

And when I did, his eyes shot open, and he started to get up.

“Hii! W-, Why?”

Even though he was buried under the books, he forcefully stood up. Because he was still stabbed with the shelf fragments, when he forced himself up he also ripped off his right arm, and almost all of his left. Even though just moving should have hurt, he once again came rushing at me. No matter how you looked at it, he wasn't human.

“M-, Monster!”

Hahh, hahh, hahh.

While avoiding the pursuing Geil-sensei, I left the library and ran into the second floor hallway. Because one of his legs was damaged, I easily managed to lose him.

I-, I have to hurry up and let somebody know!

I sprinted full speed towards the main gate.

Mn? Somebody's there!

I could see a silhouette in the hallway. Slowing down, I strained my eyes to see who it was.

“Arcyune-sensei?”

“Oh? Why if it isn't Nichol. Why are you so panicked?”

“Arcyune-sensei, the truth is Geil-sen——”

W-, Wait. Why is he here at this time of night? I never heard anything about him being on duty. And that slight smile on his face is eerie.

The cincher for me was his eyes. They felt the same as usual. It was clear to me that his eyes hid a viciousness. That look on his face made me tremble. I immediately went back the way I came.

“Ku ku ku. I’ve always thought you were a sharp girl. I was right.”

Laughing loudly, his whole body transformed. His skin turned pale white, his fangs started to protrude, and the white disappeared from his eyes.

“H-, Hii... You’re not human?”

“Full points, Nichol. I am a member of the demon race. A member descended from a lineage that dates back thousands of years. For all this time, I have abhorred the rule of this world by you wastrel humans, and have desired to destroy this nation, you see.”

Demon? I-, It can’t be, right?

The demon race that was said to have been destroyed?

But his overpowering aura gave a sense of truth to what he said, and my body was telling me that he was the real thing.

I-, I have to run!

In a panic, I ran back the way I came. I could feel a vehement presence drawing in from behind.

“Run. Run. Ku ku, a girl’s face warped in terror and despair is truly a beautiful thing.”

My heart was pounding so hard it felt like it would burst from my chest. But because of the terror closing in from behind me, my feet wouldn’t stop.

Hahh, hahh. I-, I can’t run anymore...

Panting hard, I immediately sought refuge in a nearby classroom. While trying to calm my breathing, I looked around when...

Somebody's here!? A girl with brown hair stood in the classroom.

A-, A demon?

I was about to leave the classroom in a fluster when,

"Jessica."

"...Edim?"

Because I was so panicked, for a moment I wasn't sure. The person in the classroom was my best friend, Edim. She was in her uniform.

Didn't she go back to the dorm?

What's she doing out here so late at night? All sorts of questions flew through my mind. But I can't dilly-dally here. A demon is coming to attack.

"Edim, there's no time to talk. Something dangerous is coming!"

"Jessica, you know..."

"We'll talk after. We have to hurry and run!"

It was right after I said that that I first noticed that she was acting strange. She was idly looking my way, but her eyes were unfocused, and her expression was vacant.

"Run? Why? Even though you can become something as wonderful as this!"

"Edim?"

"Ahaha, why didn't I notice all this time? Jessica, you've got a really cute face don't you. And pretty hair. And a sparkling white nape..."

Saying that, Edim brushed my hair up, and kissed the nape of my neck.

"I-, It can't be that the demons did something to you?"

"That's right. I became Arcyune-sama's servant. Aahh, vampires are the best! I'm glad I escaped from the foolish human race."

“What are you saying, Edim! Come back to me!”

“Huhu, I’ll make you into one of us. Aahh, that cute face, that neck, your blood, I wanna drink it. Let me drink ittt!”

“NOOOOO!”

I screamed and flew out of the room. Arcyune was waiting outside. He was smirking like a cat looking at a mouse, and his expression was filled with sadism. He probably thinks of humans as playthings.

I can’t forgive you, Arcyune.

Edim wasn’t acting normal. Just what did he do to her...?

“...What did you do to Edim?”

“Ku ku. Now that you mention it, she was your friend, wasn’t she.”

“That’s right. She’s my precious friend, and I’ve know her forever. What on earth did you...”

“I just sucked her blood. When we vampires suck blood, our prey become our servants.”

“N-, No way... Then the reason Geil-sensei lost his mind was-”

“Yeah, I did it. If you’re a beautiful girl, I’ll let you live as my doll. But I have no need for men. So I destroyed his mind, and turned him into a beast.”

“Y, You’re so cruel.”

“Ku ku, come to think of it, Edim was really worried about you, you know? She was worried that you’d get sick by staying up late all the time, so she went to talk to me about it.”

“It can’t be.”

“So you know what I told her? ‘If you’re worried, then wait until Nichol finishes her work.’”

“...Because of what you said, Edim didn’t go back to the dorm.”

“She took me seriously, and stayed alone at school, you know? The

perfect prey! KUHAHAHAHA!”

“YOU FIEND!”

Using my mace, I promptly spread a magic circle. It was my strongest spell, Kilofire[Smallest Flame Spell]. It’s my first time firing this at a person. Because of that, my hands were shaking.

Mmmn, that’s not a person, it’s a demon. And what’s more, a fiend that laid his hands on my precious friend!

“Kilofire![Smallest Flame Spell!]”

The magic circle created a flame which hit him dead-on. His clothes started to burn.

I hit him! Did it work?

But my hopes came to nothing, and he walked towards me uncaringly. His expression was completely nonchalant. It looks like it’s impossible to do a thing with my level of firepower.

Ku-, if I can’t do it with raw power, then I’ll beat him with numbers!

“UAHHHHHHH!”

I let out a roar, and fired magical bullets, one after another. He didn’t try and dodge, and all of them hit him, but not a single hair was damaged.

“Ku ku ku. You’re tickling me, here. It’s all so ticklish! What pitiful beings, you humans are. Are you done?”

He was playing with me. He was mocking me because he could kill me at any time. Being this close to him caused me anxiety and terror. I was afraid, but I was also frustrated.

Hahh, hahh, what do I do?

It’s impossible for me to beat Arcyune. I need to run outside somehow and call for help. I started running towards the outside. But perhaps because I used lots of magic without much sleep, I collapsed near the west exit on the first floor.

“What’s wrong? Is the game of tag over? It’s about time to finish things up.”

Arcyune reached his hand towards me.

I’m scared. My legs were trembling, and I could hear my teeth chatter.

“Relax. I let beautiful girls live as dolls. You should consider it an honour. The age of the demons is about to begin. Even if as a doll, you’ll get to join as our lowest member.”

“J-, Just who would obey you demons! If I have to become your servant, then I’d rather die!”

Trying my best to suppress my terror, I spat insults at Arcyune.

“Hmph. Humans truly are foolish beings. I’ve given you the options. Become a toadying doll, or be ripped limb from limb and die. Choose one of the two.”

Arcyune pressed me for an answer with calm words. He hurt my best friend. I don’t want to become his doll no matter what. But if I refuse I’ll hurt his pride as a demon and might meet a fate worse than death.

I-, I’m scared. It’s horrible. S-, Somebody save me...

I hit my limit, and tears started running from my eyes.

With my body this exhausted, and with the absolute difference in power, I can’t fight or run. Uuu, it’s the end.

Just as despair washed over me,

“Hello~ Sorry for intruding late at night. There was a light on, so I thought somebody might be awake.”

Who is it? I heard a young woman’s voice.

“Ku ku. I don’t know who this is, but she sure is a foolish woman for coming here at such a time!”

“No, you can’t com——”

I tried to tell her to run, but Arcyune covered my mouth, and started to squeeze my neck.

“Shhhh. Killing you right now is nothing to me!”

“Nn, uu-, mmhg”

“Behave!”

He tossed me, sending my flying into a wall, before collapsing to the ground.

“Kefu-, kohu-, kahah-!”

After he threw me, Arcyune transformed back into his human form, and walked towards the west exit.

“And whoever might you be?”

“Ah, I’m nobody suspicious. My name is Tilea. Timu who will be enrolling here this week is my younger sister.”

H-, How unlucky! Of all days, Timu-chan’s Oneesan chose today to visit!?

“Aah, Tilea-san is it. We’ve met before, haven’t we. I’m Arcyune, a teacher at this school.”

“Yes, thank you for earlier.”

“And so, what brings you here this late at night?”

“It embarrasses me to say, but the truth is I became a little lost...”

“That must have been quite troubling. Please, come inside.”

Arcyune smiled, and opened the door for her.

“D-, Don’t... co... me...”

I-, It’s no good. Because of the impact against the wall, I can’t breathe, and my voice won’t come out.

Tilea-san did just as Arcyune suggested, and came inside.

“Please excuse me.”

“So you became lost?”

“Yes. A Per——I mean, an employee of mine made a mistake, you see. It seems that he failed to get in touch with our acquaintance in the Capital.”

“I see. And the name of that acquaintance is...?”

“His name is Ortissio. Would you happen to know him?”

“No, unfortunately I can’t help you there. The Capital really is quite a large place after all.”

“That *is* true. Well, my employee has been looking for him, but hasn’t made any progress at all. Hm~mm, whatever should I do from now on?”

“Speaking of which, I don’t see Timu-san.”

“My sister is waiting by the front gate. She’s a chuu——I mean, her tongue is a tad harsh, and so I wanted to speak first.”

“Ku ku. So your sister is here too. How convenient.”

“Hm? Aah, quite right. My sister hasn’t greeted everybody yet, has she.”

“No, I met with you earlier, Oneesan, but I’ve never had the pleasure of meeting Timu-san. I’m truly looking forward to it.”

“My sister would be very happy to hear that. But still, this school really deserves its reputation. I never would have thought that you would have classes even in the middle of the night. Yep yep. As expected of this place.”

Tilea-san seemed to really be in admiration. From what I’ve heard, it looks like Timu-chan has come to the Capital as well. I have to hurry and warn them of the danger.

I forced my body up.

“HUH!? There was a student-san here too?”

“That’s right. Ku ku. Your sister’s future classmate, Nichol Jessica.”

“Ohh, I see! Jessica-chan, please take care of Timu for me.”

Tilea-san smiled as she spoke to me.

D-, Don’t... c-, come. I tried to implore her with my tear-filled eyes.

“Hm? you’re crying? Could it be...”

Did I manage to warn her? Then you have to hurry up and run!

“You were in the middle of scolding a student? I’m truly sorry for intruding at such a time.”

“Huhuhu, quite right. Ku ku ku, I was truly in the middle of *punishing* her.”

His lips curved up, looking extremely delighted.

“Jessica-chan, you can’t hold a grudge, okay? Sensei is scolding you because he cares.”

W-, What a crazy misunderstanding...

Even though I had thought that she was a dreamy, blonde-haired blue-eyed Oneesan...

She turned out to be kind of a disappointing(pitiful) person.

More importantly, I have to quickly warn her. My breathing was a lot better now.

“Hahh, hahh, hahh... -un...”

“Hm? What’s up~?”

“RUNNNNNN!”

“Heh?”

“Ahaha, what a foolish woman!”

Arcyune reverted to his demon form, and immediately swooped in on Tilea-san.

Chapter 3 - Jessica and the Blonde Bishoujo

“Uwah-! That was close. What the heck are you doing all of a sudden!?”

“Hohh? Surprisingly nimble, aren’t you. I didn’t think you’d dodge.”

Tilea-san avoided Arcyune’s sudden ambush by a paper-thin distance.

Amazing... To think she dodged something like that...

Arcyune looked a little surprised as well.

“Hey, stop joking around already——wai-, Arcyune-sensei, you’re cosplaying!? And you suddenly used some weird magic to do it. Why all this weird behaviour suddenly...”

“Ku ku, you still don’t understand the situation? A truly slow head you’ve got there.”

“WHA-!? S-, Slow head you say!? Grrrgrgr——Is that something a *teacher* of all people should be saying!”

Tilea-san turned bright red with indignation. Apparently she was really angry about the slow head comment.

Mn, but this is probably the only thing I have to agree with him about. Her non-existent sense of danger is really a problem, you know.

Can’t Tilea-san feel the pressure from a demon? Anyway, I have to hurry up and make her understand just how dangerous this is.

“Tilea-san, this isn’t the time for that. He’s attacks people. A vampire, a demon. He’s trying to kill us, you know!”

“Vampire? Demon? What on earth are you saying? No matter how harshly he scolded you, you can’t go slandering people like that, you know?”

ARGHHH! What's with this person!? Please just understand how tense our situation is. Maybe you could call her optimistic, or maybe a bit out of touch with reality, but the point is that indirect expressions won't work with her. I don't think she'll get it unless I say it outright.

"It's true! He tried to kill me too, and he's already attacked my friend, you know!"

"...S-, Seriously?"

"Yes, seriously. This isn't a joke, or a magical disguise, or anything else."

Perhaps she realised how serious I was, because Tilea-san looked back towards Arcyune and started observing his face and figure.

And then...

"UWAHHHHH! He's really a demon? Eh? Eh? Vampires are real? This isn't some prank show, right?"

"Ku ku. Quite right. So you finally know terror? Honestly, I never thought I would be troubled by my prey being *too* dumb. Even though I was quite taken by your beauty, I'll subtract some points for your lack of intelligence."

Arcyune frankly stated his opinions. I wanted to disagree, but I'm bad at lying.

"S-, S-, S-, Seriously... A-, As expected of the Capital. A-, Aahh, so what if I can use elementary magic? T-, This is a *real* adventure. So at last, in the truest, *truest* sense, I too have set foot into a fantasy world. W-, What do I do? My heart wasn't prepared for this. At least start me off on a slimeeee...!"

Perhaps because she was frantic, Tilea-san started to speak nonsense. It can't be helped though. After all, there's a demon in front of her eyes. I'm a student who took lessons in magic, and even I almost fainted from his aura. To say nothing of a normal person. There's no way Tilea-san would be in a normal state of mind.

I have to try my best for us! If I can't act during times like this, just what on earth did I learn magic for!

"Tilea-san, let's run!"

"Y-, Yeah."

I took her by the hand and started sprinting down the hallway. But to be honest my feet felt unsteady. If I let up even a little, I might faint at any moment. My endurance is reaching its limit, and we won't get away at this rate.

"Hahh, hahh, hahh..."

"Jessica-chan, are you okay?"

Tilea-san spoke to me with a worried expression. Even though she was that scared just now, she's worrying about me instead. She really is a kind person, just like I thought. I have to let her escape at least.

What do I do?

I can feel Arcyune's gaze on my back.

He's probably toying with us by having us run. I guess I have no choice except to hold him back with magical bullets while he still isn't being serious.

"Tilea-san, I'll hold him back somehow."

"Jessica-chan. Thank you. And sorry. I fell into a bit of a panic, didn't I. It's pathetic that I'm the older one here."

"Not at all. At any rate, I'll use magical bullets to hold him back. In the meanwhile, please escape."

"Jessica-chan, that's what they call a death flag you know? Definitely not. We escape together."

"But, I can't run anymore."

"I see. Got it."

The moment she heard my words, Tilea-san suddenly lifted me up like a princess and began to run.

No way! Tilea-san is surprisingly powerful. And fast.

Like the wind, she ran faster and faster.

“Ku ku, run, run. Tremble in fea——wai-, wha-, s-, so fast! Oi, wait up! Wait, I say!”

Arcyune’s face changed, and he started running after us. Apparently Tilea-san’s running speed shocked him too. With me still in her arms, she bolted up the stairs without missing a breath. Rather, it was me, being carried, that was out of breath due to the speed...

Tilea-san’s leg strength really isn’t normal. I don’t think you can get this kind of speed without body reinforcement magic, and a high-level spell at that. So could that mean that Tilea-san is actually a famous adventurer maybe?

“Tilea-san, you were actually an adventurer, weren’t you.”

“Heh? What the heck are you saying. Of course not. I’m just a normal chef.”

“B-, But, you’re running so fast with me in your arms...”

“Well, I *do* have confidence in my physical strength.”

“Just that much wouldn’t explain it. A normal chef wouldn’t be able to——”

“Tsktsktsk. Jessica-chan, you shouldn’t make light of chefs. Cooking needs a lot of strength, you know?”

Tilea-san replied with an admonishment.

T-, That’s the problem here?

No, no, that’s crazy, Tilea-san.

I was about to speak to her again when Tilea-san suddenly stopped her legs.

“Jessica-chan.”

“What is it?”

“That thing’s a vampire, right?”

In the direction that Tilea-san pointed, Geil-sensei limped on one leg. He had lost his reason, and sometimes roared like a beast.

“Yes. He was a teacher I respected... but because of Arcyune...”

“I see... It must have been hard on you.”

“*Hic-*, I still can’t believe it... A teacher who cared so much about us students looking like *that* is... it’s cruel. It’s just so cruel.”

“It’s unfortunate, but he’s a vampire now. We can’t let him attack us.”

It’s just like Tilea-san says. I can’t just grieve here. We have to prioritise escaping right now.

“Tilea-san, please don’t let Arcyune drink your blood. If he manages to do so, you’ll be turned into a vampire.”

“Mn, I know that. In the same way, we can’t let those new vampires bite us either.”

“Ah-!?! You’re right. Also, it looks like the new vampires gain physical strength too, so we have to be careful about our movements.”

“Hm~mm... So they resemble the cliches in that way too huh... He’s moving about even with an injured leg, so I guess it looks like he has some zombie traits too, huh?”

“Um, Tilea-san, you know about the demon race?”

“Mn. Well, rather than the demon race, you could say that they’re characteristics of a vampire. It’s my very own Reincarnation Cheat; I have some special knowledge. You could even say that it’s my only weapon.”

Rheeyin Carnashon Cheat? Whatever could that mean?

Special knowledge...

It does look like she's knowledgeable on the vampires.

"But still, I'm glad I had Timu wait outside. To think that this academy would turn into such a den of monsters."

"Speaking of which, Timu-chan is at the front gate, right?"

"Yeah. Ah~ Wait! This is bad. If I take too long, Timu might get worried and come looking for me inside!"

It's possible. If Tilea-san doesn't come back after a long time, there's a high chance that Timu-chan would search the school for her.

"What should we do?"

"Jessica-chan, is there a food storage room?"

"A food storage room? If you're looking for one, there should be one in the back of the dining hall."

"And where's the dining hall?"

"If we follow this hallway and make a right, we'll arrive just at it."

"I see. Let's go then."

"Yes. But, why that room?"

"Huhu, it's to get our hands on one of the vampire's weakpoints; garlic."

"Gar Lik?"

"Aah, umm, in this world we call it *kukanomi*, don't we."

"Is that one of their weakpoints?"

"Yeah. It's common sense that you use garlic against vampires."

So she declared, filled with confidence.

Kukanomi is their weakpoint...?

We have a lot of dishes on our menu that feature kukanomi. It's

good for stamina so the boys happily eat it up, but it stinks to me, so I'm no good with it.

Is Arcyune also bad with it?

Hmmm... I get the feeling that Arcyune just ate it like normal too, but maybe he secretly left it behind?

...Something feels a little off about this.

“U-, Umm, Tilea-san, I really don't think that kukanomi is their weakpoint, but...”

“Jessica-chan, believe in me!”

Aahh, even though I've only just met Tilea-san, I more or less understand her type. Whenever she declares anything brimming with confidence, she's basically always wrong.

“B-, But, Tilea-san. I really don't think——”

“Jessica-chan, we don't have time. We have to beat him and meet up with Timu!”

It's no good. She's not listening to a word I'm saying.

Like that, Tilea-san brought me along, and we reached the dining hall and storage room in an instant.

“Hmm~ So this is the Magic Academy's food storage room. Huge, as you'd expect. Oohh! They even have *heraia* fruits!”

Tilea-san opened every cupboard and draw in search of kukanomi. Occasionally, perhaps because she spotted a rare ingredient or something, but she would sigh with emotion too. Considering how moved she is by ingredients, it looks like the thing about being a chef is the truth.

“Okay, found it. There's quite a bit too. Thank goodness.”

“I-, I see...”

“Here, this is your portion, Jessica-chan.”

I took the kukanomi from Tilea-san. The strong smell assailed my nose. Checking with a squeeze that I had them in hand, I found that they weren't hard or soft, and just your average, lumpy ingredient. It's impossible to think that I can use this to defeat a demon.

"Listen, okay? When he comes, we'll throw these together."

"U-, Umm, Tilea-san. I really do think we should think of another tact——"

"Shhh. Looks like he's here."

Just like she said, Arcyune came running in, out of breath.

"Hahh, hahh, you bitches! Running about so hard to catch. But I've got you now."

"NOW!"

Tilea-san signalled. At this point, it's do or die!

I threw the kukanomi with all my might at him. But the kukanomi that I threw just traced a parabola in the air before plonking onto the ground.

It's no good...

Before even considering the effect of the kukanomi, my arm strength was too weak to hit him. As I was feeling despondent,

"GUHAHHHHHHH-!"

A death agony suddenly resounded through the room. When I looked up, I found that Tilea's kukanomi had collapsed-in the area around his collarbone. The kukanomi was sunken into a hole like it was an iron ball. Thick blood overflowed from the cavity.

"A-, Amazing... So you were a warrior, weren't you, Tilea-san."

"I'm not a warrior. I already told you that kukanomi is his weakness, right?"

"Eh-, but, are you saying this is the power of kukanomi?"

“That’s right. Well, in my mind it was more of a ‘*shuwawa~*’ kind of thing where he’d dissolve after touching it though. Is this what they mean by the difference between theory and implementation?”

Really?

However I look at it, it just looks like Tilea-san used her arm strength though...

“-wheeze, wheeze, wheeze- W-, What the hell did you do? A mere human! Hahh, hahh, d-, don’t make light of me!”

The smile of composure had vanished from his face, and in its place was an intense look of fury.

H-, How horrifying. Is this the pressure from a demon when he’s serious...?

This deep black bloodlust is completely different from a human’s spite. Because of the terror, I clung to Tilea-san’s arm.

“Hahh, hahh, I’ll kill you! F-, Fucking taking advantage because I was just playing with you. Don’t think you’ll die an easy death. I’ll drain you of your blood alive, and then I’ll rip your body to pieces!”

My body trembled violently at his voice. It looked like Tilea-san was trembling from fear as well.

“L-, Let’s escape while we can.”

“Y-, Yes.”

Arcyune had taken damage. What we needed to do now was escape and call for help.

“Hahh, hahh, unforgivable. Hurting me like this is unforgivable! I won’t just repay this humiliation. I’ll have your little sister taste the same hell as well!”

How repulsive. We have to take Timu-chan away as well. I was determined to escape even a second faster, but suddenly, Tilea-san stopped in her tracks.

“Tilea-san?”

“Jessica-chan, you go ahead.”

“Eh-!? We have to hurry and run.”

“No. This guy said he would attack Timu. If I run here, I’ll never know when he might attack her.”

“B-, But.”

“You go ahead. Honestly, I’m really scared, but there’s no way I can let him go after what he said.”

Tilea-san turned around and headed back to face Arcyune.

“Hahh, hahh, no more carelessness... I’LL CLAW YOUR FUCKING BRAINS OUTTTTT!”

Arcyune bore his fangs, and rushed towards her.

Tilea-san lifted her leg up high, bending her body like a bow, before launching the kukanomi at tremendous speed. It roared through the air, before crashing into his thigh.

“GUAH-!”

Suffering Tilea-san’s toss, Arcyune staggered away from her. Blood was flooding from his thigh.

“Hahh, hahh... W-, What are you? W-, Why am I taking s-, so much damage from a single toss——”

“This is the end.”

“Hii-, sto-...”

“ONE MORE THROWWWWWW!”

“GUAHHHHHHH!”

Tilea-san yelled to pump herself up before launching the final blow with such force that it seemed to pass the speed of sound. It was so fast that I couldn’t even see it. Before I knew it, that incredible toss had struck Arcyune right in the face, and after convulsing a few

times, he stopped moving altogether.

“Now then, let’s go.”

“Y-, Yes.”

Instantly killing a demon...

Just who is Tilea-san?

She said it was the power of the kukanomi, but no matter how you look at it, it was Tilea-san’s strength. I can’t imagine that a normal person could defeat a demon. Could it be that Tilea-san is actually a descendant of a hero, and was bound by some secret fetters that stopped her from revealing herself?

Hmmm... But if that’s the case, her behaviour is too simple, or rather, too straightforward. I really can’t imagine that she’s capable of hiding anything. Or is that also just an act to fool me?

But well, thanks to Tilea-san, my life was saved. I should just feel thankful instead of prying. And also, I’m worried about Timu-chan so we need to hurry.

Tilea-san and I hurried to the main gate. As we approached it, I started to hear some kind of fuss. Even though it was the dead quiet of the night just before, I could hear roars and bellows flying about now.

Wondering what was going on, I tried looking out the window.

WHA-!?! People are attacking each other!

Neighbours who were talking so intimately just this morning were attacking each other. No, once I looked carefully, I noticed that the side doing the attacking were vampirised. The attackers were vampires, and the humans were fighting back.

Is this also the work of the demons? Did Arcyune have companions?

“W-, What on earth is happening outside?”

“Haha... President Evil.”

Prezee Denteevil?

Tilea-san muttered those words in a hoarse voice.

Chapter 4 - Jessica and Her Best Friend

Fires were rising from here and there, and I could hear wails and roars. While watching the bright flames from the window, Tilea-san and I stood still in a daze.

“...Ha-! Timu!”

Tilea-san exclaimed like she suddenly remembered. Right, Timu-chan should have been by the gate. In this huge disaster, there might have been vampires gathering by the gate.

“Aaah, how could this happen! She’s definitely trembling from the fear.”

“Let’s hurry.”

We began to run, but my legs wouldn’t hold out. And so I collapsed to the ground.

It’s no good. Maybe because of the accumulated damage, but I can’t move as I like. Even though Timu-chan is in a race against time...

At this rate, I’ll just slow Tilea-san down.

“Sorry. Please pay me no mind and go ahead.”

“Get on.”

Tilea-san bent down, and took a piggy-backing pose.

“Is it really fine?”

“Hurry! There’s no time!”

“Y-, Yes.”

Threatened by Tilea-san’s attitude, I stood up and leant onto her back. The very moment that she picked me up, she began dashing

all the way to the main gate.

Tilea-san's speed really is amazing.

We arrived at the gate with the speed of a gale.

But still, Tilea-san's waist is so slender. I could feel from my position on her back that she was toned. She's powerful and quick in her judgements and reactions, and even compared to an expert adventurer, she isn't any worse off. And what's more, she has a chest too, and she's a beauty, and if she became an adventurer, I'm sure she'd be popular just like Maira-san. Even though she has this much ability, she's a chef?

"Aahh, dammit. I messed up. If I knew this was going to happen, I should have left Myuu as Timu's guard."

Myuu? Who's that? I could hear her mumbles as she ran.

"Urgh, I shouldn't have left her with (a) Pervert(Nielsen)."

A-, A pervert? Should I take that at face value? Tilea-san's words and behaviour are cryptic as usual, but I could at least tell that she was feeling regretful about something.

"U-, Umm, Tilea-san, Myuu-san——"

"Tsk, at a time like this."

For the first time, Tilea-san's speed eased. Why? I looked over her shoulder.

Vampires!?

Something like hundreds of vampirised former-humans were prowling for prey.

"What should we do?"

"Jessica-chan, do you have any kukanomi?"

"No, I don't."

"Yeah. Of course you wouldn't so conveniently have any."

“Ah-, but if you threw some rocks instead, then,”

“I told you! It doesn’t work like that!”

“B-, But——”

“Jessica-chan, sorry. Close your mouth for a little? It won’t do if you bite your tongue.”

“Eh-!?”

“Hold on tight.”

Tilea-san ran back into the academy at an incredible velocity.

I-, I can’t breathe. T-, Too fast!

I didn’t see her use any body reinforcement magic. Or rather, even if you used reinforcement magic, these speeds would still be impossible.

C-, Can a human really run at these speeds?

Aah, I’m going to fall.

I clung desperately to her, but I couldn’t feel my hands anymore. And eventually, my hands parts from Tilea-san.

I’m going to crash to the ground.

Aa-, aah, I’m done for.

The moment I thought that——

“Oop, be careful, okay?”

“Eh?”

With one hand, Tilea-san caught me, and then pulled me in tight. I could finally breathe again. And then in an instant, we arrived back at the dining hall.

“-wheeze- Hahh, hahh, hahh, hahh...”

I collapsed to the ground, gasping for breath.

Haha, to think that the person being carried would be the one with rougher breathing...

While I was resting, Tilea-san headed into the storage room and began stuffing kukanomi into a huge sack.

E-, EH!? There's enough going into that sack for the entire school. While I was watching, the sack got bigger and bigger, and turned into a weight that would take a few strong men to carry.

"T-, Tilea-san, no matter how much you need them, that's too much!"

"Don't be so stiff! This is an emergency, right! Timu's life is at stake, so give me a break about the money."

"No, that's not what I——"

"I'll compensate the nation later, okay?"

With a slightly off-kilter reply as always, Tilea-san picked up the entire sack.

S-, She managed to lift it!? And she makes it look so easy. Really, just who is Tilea-san?

"Now then, let's go."

"Y-, Yes."

With the sack in one hand, Tilea-san gave me a piggy-back. And then just like that, she started running for the main gate. The moment we left the west exit, a crowd of vampires came to attack us.

Glancing around, I counted one, two... more than ten now.

With the kukanomi sack in one hand, she started pelting vampires with the other.

"Take this, HADOOOOKYUUU!"^[1]

"GUGEGHHHH!"

Hit with a kukanomi, the vampire was sent flying.

"One more! HADOOOOKYUUUUUU!"

“GUGEHEGHH!”

Amazing. She was making weird cries, but each kukanomi sent dozens of vampires flying. But still, does Tilea-san have endless stamina or something? She duelled with a demon, and even now she's running around while attacking vampires without losing a single breath.

“Aahh, there are too many! At this rate the kukanomi won't last!”

“Tilea-san, you've been saying kukanomi this, kukanomi that, but I think you'll be fine even without them, you know?”

“Y-, You're right. I've been a bit too fixated on the kukanomi haven't I.”

Tilea-san, do you finally understand me?

“Right. Amongst the weaknesses of the vampire, there are also crosses and wooden stakes, aren't there.”

Crosses? Wuu Densteiks? I'm really not getting through to her.

“Jessica-chan, do you have a rosary with you?”

“A rosary? No, I don't. Only priests or really religious people would have something that expensive on them.”

“Eh-, really? Damn.”

“If you're okay with a wooden imitation, I do have one though.”

I handed over the thing I bought at a market stall.

“Mn, mn. This'll do. It looks just like a cross.”

“Is that so. Although I still don't quite understand what you want to do, how is this thing used?”

“You use it like this. HAHHHH!”

Tilea-san held up the wooden cross to the vampire. But there wasn't any change.

“It doesn't look like anything is happening, you know.”

“That’s weirdd~ Hmmm...”

Tilea-san folded her arms in thought. It’s probable, no, it’s almost certain that Tilea-san is misunderstanding something.

“Tilea-san, you won’t be able to beat a vampire with a toy like that.”

“That shouldn’t be the... I know! I’ve got it, Jessica-chan. I don’t have any holy powers, so even if I hold it out from afar, nothing will happen.”

“I-, I think that there’s a more fundamental issue here, but...”

“Just watch me. It should be fine as long as you use it close-up, like this.”

Gripping the cross, she punched a vampire, hard.

“GUGEEHH!”

“Amazing!”

“It really does just look like you’re hitting it.”

Vampires were being mown down left and right. But rather than the power of the cross, I could only see it as the force of her fist doing the job.

“Umm, what if you forgot about the cross, and just hit them normally?”

“No way. My punches wouldn’t work on a vampire, you know? It’s only because of this cross that I can fight them.”

Aren’t you just gripping a cross? It’s the same as punching normally. I don’t get it. Why did Tilea-san come to these conclusions? Anyway, Tilea-san isn’t an ordinary person. If she’s not an adventurer, then she’s probably a hero’s descendent.

“Tilea-san, could it be that you’re a hero’s descendent?”

“What the heck are you saying? Geez, I told you that I was a chef.”

“But, a chef who can do something like this...”

“Jessica-chan, you can’t make tasty food unless you train your body every day, you know?”

“B-, But,”

“Jessica-chan, we don’t have time to chat. We have to hurry to Timu.”

“I-, I’m sorry.”

Why is it common sense for her that her strength comes from being a chef? There are a mountain of things I want to comment on, but it’s true that Timu-chan’s wellbeing comes first. Swallowing what I wanted to say, I zipped my mouth shut.

And so, while vampires were being mown left and right, in a short time, we made to to the gate. But even though I didn’t think we took long, Timu-chan was nowhere to be seen.

“...Timu isn’t here.”

“Perhaps she ran away somewhere?”

“Aahh, it’s all my fault. If only I quickly came back here.”

Tilea-san held her head in agony.

I wonder where Timu-chan went.

I don’t think the time loss was as big as Tilea-san is saying, but...

Maybe because of all the vampires popping up, she’s running around somewhere?

“Wahhhhh... *hic*-, where did you go, Timu?”

“Tilea-san...”

Even though she was so reliable before, large tears started to run from her face as she sobbed. It was painfully obvious just how important Timu-chan was to her.

“Tilea-san, it’s okay. We have the Public Safety Force, and we have adventurers as well. Timu-chan is definitely being sheltered

somewhere.”

“*Hic...* *Ghh...* *Ngh...* Timu. Timu. Where are you? Where are you?”

While shedding tears, Tilea-san ran off, half-crazed.

“W-, Wait, Tilea-san.”

It’s no good. I don’t think she could hear me. I’ll bet she’s crazy worried about Timu-chan. Without hearing my words, in a blink of time, she had run far off.

“Tilea-san, running about by yourself is dange——”

No, Tilea-san will be fine. With such monstrous strength, even adventurers would be weaker than her. The one in trouble right now is actually me.

This is bad. I’ve separated from Tilea-san. And my stamina is at my limit.

Should I return to the dorm for now?

No, the situation won’t permit it. I can’t tell what place is safe and what place isn’t. It’d be good if I could meet up with somebody in the academy, but...

While I was considering my future measures, I heard footsteps from behind me.

Is somebody there?

Turning around by reflex,

“Hii! Edim!”

standing right there was my former best friend.

“Jessica, you were in a place like this? I’ve been looking for you, you know.”

Edim started closing in, step by step. Unlike the soulless expression from earlier, I could see anger on her face now.

“S-, Stay away.”

“Even though I even thought of making you one of us...”

“No. No. Help-”

I turned around to run, but Edim grabbed my arm.

“Ow! Hii!”

“I *know*, you know? While looking for you, I went to the dining room after all.”

“Then, it can’t be...”

“Yeah. I saw him. Arcyune-sama! Aahh... So pitiful... To be exposed in such a tragic state...”

“W-, Wait, Edim.”

“HOW DARE YOU HOW DARE YOU HOW DARE YOUUU! HOW DARE YOU KILL ARCYUNE-SAMAAA!”

Her face warped with rage, Edim bore her fangs and attacked me.

“S-, Stop, Edim!”

“I’ll kill you! I’ll take every last drop and kill you!”

It’s no good. With this incredible strength, it’s impossible for my arm to even budge. So Edim really did gain more strength. And I basically have no strength left in me.

“Y-, You’re wrong, I didn’t——”

“That’s right. With your strength, you couldn’t have killed Arcyune-sama. But your companion did. Am I wrong?”

“P-, Please. We’re best friends. Even you don’t really want to be doing this, right!?”

“Best friends? Are you still spouting that garbage? I’m not a human anymore. I’m a demon. A vampire.”

“Don’t say that. We’ll look for a way to change you back.”

“Hmph. The good girl as always, aren’t you.”

“Please, go back to the old you...”

Edim’s grip slackened. Could it be that she remembers our friendship!? A faint hope rose in my chest.

“Jessica... You know, I’ve always, always... HATED YOUUUUUU!”

“GAHH!”

With inhuman strength, Edim gripped me by the collar.

“H-, How come? Why? ...Why are you doing something so cruel?”

“Jessica, with her indiscriminate kindness, and her adorable appearance. The favourite of our class, and the girl who even Mark and John were obsessed with.”

“Eh?”

“Huhu, even though you’re always so sharp, it’s only in this area that you’re slow. Is that also one of the secrets to your popularity?”

Mark and John... Aren’t those the names of the boys that Edim told me she liked!?

“I-, I’m sorry. I, didn’t know...”

“Well, that doesn’t matter now. At this point, I don’t have any attachments to humans anymore.”

“I-, It can’t be.”

“Huhu, do you understand now? We’re not friends. I’ve hated you all this time!”

After saying that, Edim started to squeeze my neck. It hurts. My throat was being constricted, and my consciousness was starting to fade.

“Ka-, huu-, E-, E... dim...”

“Anyhow, I’ll kill all of Arcyune-sama’s murderers!”

W-, Was that really how Edim felt? Or was it because her heart went mad from becoming a vampire?

I don't know. But I don't want to believe, that she always hated me.

Aahh, but... what I *do* know...

Is that the best friend that I loved doesn't exist anymore...

It might be better that I die.

As Edim did as she pleased to me, my consciousness slipped away.

Notes

1. "Take this, HADOOOOKYUUU!"
Reference to Hadoukyuu.

Hadouken(波動拳) means 'wave fist' and hadoukyuu(波動球) means 'wave ball'. <http://princeoftennis.wikia.com/wiki/Had%C5%8Dky%C5%AB>

Chapter 5 – Jessica and the Raid on the Capital

I can't stay conscious much longer.

Ahh, I'm going to die here...

I don't have the energy or stamina to resist anymore. But I want to curse God for having me die at the hands of my best friend.

It really has been the worst day of my life. I was attacked by the vampirised Geil-sensei. I came face to face with a demon that should have stayed a legend. And at the very moment, I'm on the verge of dying at the hands of my best friend.

Just two days ago we were laughing together so happily.

But now...

I was glared at by the hate-filled and terrifying eyes of my best friend, who then spat words at me so cold that a chill ran down my spine. Just remembering it makes my chest tighten with sadness.

I don't care anymore. I don't want to feel sad like that again.

Having half-given up on living, I was about to leave life for good when...

“GUHAH-!”

Edim suddenly cried out. Her hands naturally loosened their grip on me.

“Keho-! Kaho-, Kehoh-! ...Hahh, hahh, hahh”

I madly gasped for oxygen.

What happened?

Faintly opening my eyes, I found that Edim had lost her balance and

fallen. Looking carefully, she had been hit in the side with a large hammer. It was a large hammer, used for fighting with large-type magic beasts. Had Edim been a normal human instead of a vampire, that collision would have smashed her torso to pieces.

“Owow, shit!”

Pushing the hammer aside, Edim tottered to her feet.

“Tsk. Looks like somebody came to save you.”

“Ah-, wai——”

“Jessica, I’ll kill you without fail.”

After leaving curse-like words, Edim left the area.

Just who on earth saved me?

The exhaustion made me want to faint, but I desperately held back the urge and looked around. And then I noticed a silhouette approaching.

“Ly...ris-chan?”

There was no mistake. It was the strong and reliable person that I looked up to and admired.

Aahh, Lyris-chan, so you saved me again.

Remi Lyris. A second year at Arcudas Magic Academy. Rumoured to be an infamous delinquent, there isn’t anybody at school that hasn’t heard of her. At first, I also thought she was a little scary. The impression that she left on me back when we were classmates was that of a proud loner. Even when everyone else has happily chatting together, she alone would stay silent and clad herself in an unapproachable aura.

But...

One day, when I was wrapped up in an incident, she saved me. Even though all I did was cry, she risked herself with no benefit to herself in order to save me.

Her tone was brusque, but you could tell that she was worrying about me, and considerate. The moment that I noticed her hidden kind side, I saw her in a whole new light. Before I knew it, I was always watching her from afar.

Lyris-chan is here now.

Just that alone was giving me courage. The self-abandonment from before had totally left me, and I once again found the energy to live.

After picking up the great hammer by my side, Lyris-chan stood in front of me and held out her hand.

“C’mon. Get up.”

“T-, thank you.”

“It’s dangerous here. Leave now!”

“B-, But Edim...”

“Forget her. That thing ain’t your best friend anymore.”

The words ‘best friend’ pierced my heart. Edim’s earlier words came to mind. I was the only one who thought that, and she actually hated me.

“R-, Right. I-, It seems that she didn’t think of me as a friend to start with, so.”

“...When people get turned to vampires, the negative feelings that they had as humans is amplified, and eventually they know nothing but hatred. So Idunno what she said to ya, but don’t mind it.”

“R-, Really?”

“Yeah. At least, you guys looked like best friends to *me*.”

“Thank you, Lyris-chan.”

“Hmph.”

Lyris-chan snorted in embarrassment as she looked away. She was trying to cheer me up, wasn’t she. A kind person as always.

“Really, thank you. If you hadn’t come, I would’ve been killed.”

“Seriously. I just happened to notice, so just think of it as good luck.”

“Whoaa, you’re so stubborn. Even though you noticed that Jessica-chan hadn’t come back to the dorm, and even ran around looking for her.”

“Wha-!?! Vera, you bitch... Saying needless things...”

Who is that? And what’s with her clothing?

I didn’t notice before, but Lyris-chan was wearing the same strange clothes as Vera-san. It wasn’t the school uniform, nor was it the Public Safety Force’s. If I had to say, it resembled the vestments of a church priest. A simple, long outfit all in black.

Is she somebody from the church?

No, both Lyris-chan and Vera-san are holding weapons. Lyris-chan has a great hammer, and Vera-san had a great spear. That’s why it’s a mismatch with the pacifistic church.

Really, who is she?

Vera-san was a beautiful adult wearing priest-like clothing, and easily handling a great spear. Whether it’s that gap in figure and strength, or that mysteriousness, she’s just like Tilea-san.

Why is she together with Lyris-chan?

“U-, Umm, Lyris-chan——”

“Go seek shelter with this lot!”

At Lyris-chan’s words, I turned around and found fellow students coming my way.

“Ah-, where are you two going?”

“Soorry, but we can’t tell you, Jessica-chan.”

“Also Jessica, tell ’em this; prioritise the evacuation of the citizens, and don’t fight.”

“Eh? What do you mean?”

“I mean, it still ain’t so bad if they’re fighting the former humans, but they can’t fight the demons.”

“That’s right. If you kids meet any demons, run away immediately. They’re too much for you to handle.”

So warned Vera-san and Lyris-chan. And I understood. I knew the terror of the demons first hand. It was completely impossible for me to fight. Although it’s true that I was inexperienced, it was also clear that they were on a fundamentally different level to me.

Yeah, it’s just like these two said. A demon would be too much for any of the students to handle.

“I understand.”

“Each to their own, okay? Leave them to our demon hunting specialist group, 『Decarabia』[Demon Destroying Pentagon].”

“Decarabia?[Demon Destroying Pentagon]”

“Oi! You’re telling her too much!”

“Just this much is fine, isn’t it?”

“Seriously, always messing around like this——well, whatever. Point is, be careful about demons!”

“Bye now, Jessica-chan.”

Leaving those words, Lyris-chan and Vera-san disappeared into the darkness.

Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagon]...

A demon hunting specialist group?

I had no idea there was an institution like that here in the Capital.

And what’s more, Lyris-chan is a member?

My head was in chaos.

Ahh, it's no good. I'm too tired to think properly.

I reflexively sat down on the ground, just as President of the Student Council, Muvordelly-seitokaichou came running over.

"Nichol-kun, are you okay?"

"Kaichou. I-, I'm sorry."

"It's fine. Now let's hurry and run. We've taken up camp up ahead."

"Y-, Yes."

"Mn? You looked quite weakened. Drink this."

"Is this a potion?"

"Yeah. There's only a third left. Mix some herbs in and use it."

I received the potion and herbs from him. First I plucked off a few leaves of the herbs and put them into my mouth, before gulping them down with potion.

"Pwahh"

S-, So bitterrrr!

Because I mixed potion into it, the bitterness of the herbs became especially bad.

Uu, my tongue is going numb.

But the effect was outstanding. I could tell that mana was rushing about my body. As expected of the potions that are the pride of the capital. My stamina wasn't completely back yet, but the potion recovered about 80 or 90 percent. I could even run now. I immediately headed to the camp with Kaichou and the others.

But still, I wonder what everybody else has been doing.

Now that I was consciously wondering about them, I decided to try asking Kaichou.

"What on earth is going on?"

“It’s an invasion by the demon race.”

So it really was just like what Lyris-chan and Vera-san said. It wasn’t just Arcyune. To think that there were more of those scary things around...

“And the counterattack?”

“The Capital’s counterattack system is mostly not functioning. The damage spread in an instant.”

“T-, That can’t be...”

“They really pulled a fast one on us. Not just the Public Safety Force Captain Remilia-sama, but all the powerful adventurers were absent when they chose to attack and invade.”

“Then Maira-san and Robin-san aren’t here either?”

“Yeah, that’s right.”

Far from Remilia-sama, even the two other alias-holding stars of the Guild were out...?

The Captain of the Public Safety Force isn’t here, and neither are the two A-ranked adventurers. Our fall in war potential was obvious. In this kind of situation, we couldn’t put up a decent fight.

“Why did this happen?”

“Yesterday, Remilia-sama was pursuing a suspicious character. As for the famous adventurers, they’re out of the Capital at the moment.”

“Out of the capital, you say?”

“Remember? There was a rumour a while ago that there were demons in Beruga Plains, right?”

If that’s what he’s talking about, then I know about it too. Remilia-sama noticed a suspicious mana maelstrom and headed to Beruga Plains a few times. But although she went to investigate she never found any proof, and then simply put it on hold.

“I heard that she didn’t find anything, but?”

“Yeah, but she still had her doubts, you see. She thought that something might be lurking there.”

It makes sense that if they heard about Remilia-sama’s interest in the place, everybody else would wonder about it too.

“And amidst all of that, there were reports that an unconfirmed large-type beast appeared in the Beruga Plains.”

“I see! So as adventurers, they wanted to go and verify it, right?”

“Yeah. All the famous adventurers went over together to hunt it.”

“But it turned out to be just your regular pack of magic dogs, right? They didn’t immediately finish the job?”

“Mn, they were magic dogs, but they weren’t your *regular* pack of magic dogs. They were ferocious, much more so than the ones the Guild recognises, and the adventurers were forced to make expedition after expedition. Because of that, they grew increasingly far from the capital.”

“A mysterious whirlpool of mana, the appearance of ferocious magic dogs, and then the attack on the Capital. Could it really all be a coincidence?”

“There’s a good chance that it was all the plot of the demon race. Carefully hiding the fact that the Capital was their true aim, they lured everybody out.”

Oh my god! Neither the famous adventurers nor the Public Safety Captain are here. All we have are trainee Public Safety cadets, and third-rate adventurers. In that case, the Magic Academy is our only real war potential. We’re basically no different from a rabble. Just like the two of them warned, I don’t think that a fight with the demons is at all possible for us.

“Then doesn’t that mean the Capital has almost no war potential! There’s no way we can fight with the demons.”

“I know. But we can’t so easily just give up and idle either.”

“But, I heard that the Decarabia[Demon Hunting Pentagram] have set out to subjugate the demons.”

“Decarabia[Demon Hunting Pentagram]? Can’t say I’ve heard of them.”

“Eh? Ah, I-, I thought not. Just who on earth is Lyris-chan...?”

“At any rate, we’ve sent an express messenger to Remilia-sama. Until she returns, we of the Arcudas Magic Academy need to defend the Capital with our lives.”

The moment that Kaichou returned to the base, he gathered and organised the students.

I was stationed three kilometres behind our base, and was given the mission of sounding an alert if vampires came.

Chapter 6 – “It’s H-hour for the Vampire Annihilation Operation!”

“Where are you Timu? Where did you go?”

I went around searching for her in a daze. Along the way some vampires attacked, so I indiscriminately beat them.

“GAHHHH!”

“SHUT UP! DON’T STOP ME!”

With the cross in my fist like a knuckle duster, I walloped it. The vampire was sent flying before bursting into mince meat.

“Hahh, hahh, I can’t find her. This bad. This is so bad.”

I’m so beside myself with worry that it feels like my blood might run backwards.

The longer I take to find her, the lower her chances of survival. I’m just filled with anxiety and impatience. I’ve been searching and searching but all I found were vampires or escaping civilians. Thankfully, so far I hadn’t counted Timu amongst the vampires yet. She’s probably still running around at this moment. But even if Timu can use magic, she’s helpless against these numbers. They seem countless. It’s only a matter of time until she’s attacked by a vampire.

Aahh, what do I do...?

Because of my panic, my mind isn’t working properly.

This is no good. It’s at times like these that you need a break to calm down.

Suu~ Hahhh~

Calm down, calm down. Think clearly for a moment.

Wiping off my tears, I cooled my head a little.

I had searched the few kilometres around the front gate, but I didn't catch sight of her anywhere.

In other words, she ran away to somewhere even further?

No, no matter how fast she might be, I was still faster. It was hard to imagine that she had run even further out.

Then did that mean she was hiding somewhere?

But where?

There are too many buildings in the capital, and there are even more houses destroyed from this mess. Even if I go through them one by one, it'll take too much time.

Ahhhh, shit!

While I was feeling cornered,

“So this is where you were, Tilea-sama.”

thankfully, Pervert(Nielsen), Myuu and the other Praetorian Guards appeared.

I-, I'm saved. Right now even one more person out there searching would help.

“Myuu, Niel, you're back. Thank goodness.”

“Milady. Though it took a while, we managed to meet with Ortissio's unit.”

“I see, Myuu. More importantly, searching for Timu comes——!”

“Camilla-sama is together with the other humans.”

Pervert(Nielsen) said something that I couldn't overlook.

He said something about Timu somewhere? Could it be that she took shelter with the Capital's Public Safety Force?

“Does that mean that Timu is with the people of the Public Safety

Force?”

“As you say. This one had called out to her, but she instructed that we join up with you, Tilea-sama”

“Indeed. It appears that Camilla-sama had some plan in mind.”

“I-, I see.”

T-, Thank goodness~

It looks like Timu took shelter. Wow, that really shortened my lifespan. If Pervert(Nielsen) was the only one then I wouldn't be able to really trust it, but if Myuu is saying it too, then it must be true. Remilia-san should be with the Public Safety Force. She's the strongest person in the Capital, you know. Timu will be much safer with her than with somebody like me.

I let out a sigh of relief now that I knew Timu was safe.

“Tilea-sama, Ortissio has a report.”

“Mn?”

“It is an honour to meet you. I am Captain of the Royal Capital Concealment Unit, Ortissio Bo Bach.”

Who the heck is this guy?

He just looks like a slightly lanky, average guy.

...But the Captain of the Concealment Unit, he says?

Honestly, even in a crisis like this... You were a chuunibyouto too, weren't you. Though it's not like I'm surprised anymore.

“And so, Or, what is it that you wanted to report?”

“Milady. First, in regards to being unable to meet at the rendezvous point, I offer my most sincere apologies.”

Mn!? That's right. If you trace it all back, it's because you guys didn't meet us where you were meant to. Although I had actually thought it was Pervert(Nielsen)'s fault though.

“And so, why didn’t you come to the meeting point?”

“Milady. The truth is, yesterday we were being pursued by the Public Safety Force, led by Remilia. The orders were to avoid fighting as much as possible, so there was no choice but to retreat as far as Canoda Town.”

Or’s companions nodded in confirmation.

Haha, what a chuunibyouto excuse. These guys are even worse than Pervert(Nielsen). I bet they actually just forgot about the meeting.

Huuu~ Blaming your own mistakes on other people...

And of all things, to blame it on the selfless and hard-working Public Safety Force. It’s just too rude towards these people who risk their lives for us. I’m actually doubting if this guy has any humanity.

To begin with, it’s because you guys didn’t meet us that Myuu and the others were stuck with looking for you. And thanks to that, Timu was separated from her strong bodyguard, and I went through a terrifying time too. But despite that these guys...

“You’ll go *that* far to make excuses? How unsightly.”

“M-, My deepest apologies.”

“You have an entire thirty people, and *this* is the best you could do?”

Honestly, you had *thirty* people, and not a single person remembered? Or did you all just assume somebody else would go, and slacked off? Every single one of them just pushes jobs onto others. It happens quite a lot in society.

“W-, Well, certainly the Public Safety Force itself was no big deal, but the Captain, Remilia, had doggedly pursued us. As you would expect, she was an S-ranked adventurer after all, so it took time to shake her off.”

Or and his companions huddled together as they gave their excuses.

——Seriously, if you forgot, then you can just say you forgot. If they didn’t go because it was too bothersome, then I can accept that too.

Everybody has times like that. As long as they apologised properly, I'd forgive them.

But they push the blame onto others... Just what kind of nerves do these guys have? They're acting *this* pathetically just because they're afraid of being scolded?

"Hahh~ You guys... There should be a limit to how pathetic you can get!"

"It is just as Tilea-sama says. Ortissio, just because of a mere human or elf, you arrived late? You shame the entire demon race. End yourself!"

Even though Pervert(Nielsen) is lax on himself, he's strict on others. And what's more, he even made sure the whole thing was in chuunibyouto. Honestly, I can't even comment anymore.

"H-, However, it was not only the Public Safety Force led by Remilia. An even more dangerous organisation named Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagon] was moving in the background..."

This Or guy made another weird excuse.

Decarabia? The heck is that supposed to be. Some sort of secret society!?

And he's saying stuff like this in a crisis like now? The only praiseworthy thing about him are his guts.

"Ortissio, do not drone on with your excuses. You have brought shame to Tilea-sama. All members, end yourselves!"

"T-, That's too much... Captain Nielsen, at least let my subordinates——"

"ENOUGH! If you take too long, then I, Nielsen, shall personally——"

"Aahh, whatever. Enough. For now, let's discuss our situation."

I don't have the time to be watching your little play. Look around you. The place is crawling with vampires. This isn't the time to be playing around.

“Understood. If Tilea-sama is willing to forgive you, then I shall say nothing further. Ortissio, you had best feel grateful.”

“Y-, Yes. I am truly thankful, and shall redeem my sullied name.”

“Okay, okay. And so, what should we do from now on?”

“Let’s see. I doubt the Capital holds strategic importance at this point. Tilea-sama, would turning this place into a cinder field not be an option to consider?”

“Okay, veto.”

Because of Or’s influence, Pervert(Nielsen) started going crazy with this chuuni speak.

God, just stop it please! Seriously!

Still saying things like this even though we’re fighting with *actual demons*! These guys are so carefree. The only respectful thing about them is that boldness even in this pandemonium.

“Also, there is one more report, but...”

“What is it, Or?”

“Milady. We slipped off Remilia and the Public Safety Force, but ever since we returned to the capital, we have been under surveillance by a number of people.”

“Eh? What do you mean?”

“It believe that is likely they are encircling us to stop our escape.”

To stop our escape——HAH-!? Is that how it is!?

It’s that measure that the government likes to use in the President Evil series; the quarantine. They’ll blockade off the whole area to stop more victims emerging. And then the people inside the quarantine become the noble sacrifices for the nation.

Kuh! Do the people up top only care about themselves!?

They’re too useless. Too little capacity as leaders. They’re encircling

us, but rather than stopping Ortissio, I bet it's to monitor all citizens in general.

T-, This is bad. This is so bad. Even though I thought I could quickly bring Timu away from all this craziness. If we try to escape from the Capital, we'll be killed by them. At this point, we can't just run.

What do we do? What do we do to save ourselves?

I can't tell. But for now I need information, and...

"What are they like? The ones observing us."

"They are not the main combatants of their force. Their mana is roughly 1500. Likely an intelligence unit."

...Chuuni talk again, huh?

Well, whatever. Even if they took it seriously and started panicking, it wouldn't help much either. And I'm floundering here too. Unlike in games and movies, the real thing is really graphic. But although I thought I would vomit and faint in situations like this, it never got that far.

Why, I wonder? Is it because I gained a resistance from all the horror games I played? Or could it be that without knowing, I got Mental Debuff Resistance as a special bonus when I reincarnated...?

For now, let's think about who that intelligence unit is with. They wouldn't be with the Public Safety Force. Their captain, Remilia, would never allow that to happen to the citizens.

In that case, some special organisation within the government? Like some kind of special unit that directly answers to the King, and has the authority to take heartless actions in a crisis?

Oh crap. That sounds really possible. In that case, we can't just carelessly attack them.

But leaving Myuu aside, if I told these guys about this, they'd just get scared, right? Right now they're acting tough with their chuunibyous, but you never know when that mask will come off. I have to at least

avoid a scared panic.

Okay. For now, I'll act like the spies aren't a big deal. But that it would be better not to attack them. Or something like that?

"Hahh, only 1500? We could just leave guys like that alone, but their attitude is a problem, isn't it? Myuu, if you see them next time, erase them."

"Milady."

While emphasizing that everybody could just leave the spies alone, I casually signalled Myuu to attack. When we escape the Capital, we need Myuu to defeat those guys or else.

"And so, Tilea-sama, roughly what plan will we be following from now on?"

"Let's see. Let's find Timu, and then withdraw from the Capital."

"Is it all right not to bring judgement upon the Fake Demons that stole our Evil God Army's territory?"

YOU GUYS ARE THE FAKE DEMONS! Honestly, the enemies are *real demons*, you know? No matter how many weaknesses they might have, there's still no need to do something as dangerous as attacking them. It's different from the fights with the delinquents so far. This isn't a game. It's life and death, you know?

There really isn't much we can do. Let's leave the demons to the members of the Public Safety Force. What we need to focus on is how to escape from the Capital.

Yeah, I don't have any attachments to this place anymore. Now that it's come to this, Timu probably can't enjoy school life here, and even Jessica-chan who I——

Mn!? Jessica-chan?

The blood drained from my face.

AHHHHHHHHH! THIS IS BAD, THIS IS BAD, I FORGOT HER!

I left her behind...

Oh god, oh god. Jessica-chan said that she couldn't run, didn't she? And in a state like that, I went and left her in the middle of a vampire horde. Only a fiend would do something like that! No matter how panicked I might have been about Timu, how could I just abandon a girl young enough to be a middle schooler!?

I have to hurry up and find her!

Just as I was about to go running——

Waitwait. Although Myuu is here, I can't just leave this lot behind either. After all, if my luck is bad, there's a good chance they'd run off to fight the vampires bare-handed. If I leave them alone and they die because of that, I won't be able to sleep peacefully anymore.

I guess I'll teach them about vampire weaknesses for now. Whether fighting the vampires or running from the vampires, telling them this information could save their lives.

Can't be helped. I guess *this* is the only thing left I can do.

"Everyone, listen! A small errand just popped up, so you guys will be heading to Timu first. Myuu, you're taking command of everyone, okay?"

"Wha-!? Then what about Captain Nielsen?"

"Um, this isn't a game, you know. I won't let you complain."

"U-, Understood!"

Pervert(Nielsen) replied too, but he seemed kind of dissatisfied. I bet it's because he's always playing the Captain when they're playing Demon King Army. Seriously, what was with that dissatisfied expression! This isn't a game like before. It's a matter of life and death.

"Also, and this is important, when vampires attack, stab them in the heart with a wooden stake."

"We shall abide by your orders, Tilea-sama, but just what meaning

does that have?"

Huhu, it's natural that he's confused. I bet everyone's wondering, 'Why a stake all of a sudden?'. Of course. After all, I'm the only one who knows about a vampire's weaknesses. Guess it'll be easier to show them?

"Showing is better than explaining. Watch carefully!"

Pervert(Nielsen) as well as the rest of the Praetorian Guard all paid attention. I walked around a bit to look for a pointed stick.

Mn!? This might be good.

From inside a destroyed house, I picked up a piece of wood that matched my imagination.

All I need now is some prey, but if possible, a slow walking one would be nicer.

Alright, we'll go with that one. I spotted a tottering vampire about three hundred metres ahead of me. It was moving slowly, and was perfect as a target.

"Everyone, watch closely."

"Understood."

I set out to stab it with the stake.

"Fuahhh, AKU-SOKU-TOTSU![Pierce the Evil at Once!]"^[1]

"KISHAAAAAAAAAAA!"

The stake that I thrust pierced it right through the heart. After letting out a cry, it disappeared like fog.

...Haha, as expected.

"Well? Understand?"

"As usual, it was a splendid display of ability. And so, why must we use a wooden stake, in place of a sword or fist?"

T-, This guy doesn't get it at all!!! That whole thing worked because

of the stake. Vampires have bodies like steel. There's no way your swords or fists would even hurt them.

"Swords or fists...? You must think you're really amazing now, huh? Enough with the overconfidence."

I sharply complained to Pervert(Nielsen). It wouldn't do if I didn't give him a proper warning at least once, right?

"I-, I see. I have finally understood your intentions, Tilea-sama."

"It looks like you finally get it."

"Yes, Milady. Purposefully using a wooden stake to limit your might with a specific target in mind. In other words, a training method for both power and accuracy, yes?"

Hah? Pervert(Nielsen) was misunderstanding again.

Should I explain once more? No, that's enough. Thinking about it, I don't have time to waste here. Jessica-chan is in danger, and I'm racing against the clock here.

"Yes, yes, that's exactly right. I'm going now, so Myuu, I'm leaving the rest to you, okay?"

"Understood. Please leave it to this one."

Myuu gave me a reassuring and reliable reply. And then he led the Praetorian Guard off in Timu's direction.

Now then, I'd better hurry to Jessica-chan as well.

...

Here in the midst of the humans, the Malferands[Vampire Clan], and Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagon], a Vampire Annihilation Operation was executed at the hands of the Evil God Army.

Notes

1. "Fuahhh, AKU-SOKU-TOTSU![Pierce the Evil at Once!]"

In Rurouni Kenshin, you have this motto 'aku soku zan' which means 'slay the evil at once'. Incidentally, the guy's special technique is a piercing technique called 'gatotsu'(fang pierce) so yeah. I imagine Tilea imitated his moves, except with a stake.

Chapter 7 – “I shall punish my False Kin.”

At Oneesama’s recommendation, it was decided that I would be attending the Magic Academy in the Capital. The paperwork was quickly dealt with by Oneesama, and now, Oneesama and I, as well as choice members of the Household Guard are advancing towards the capital. We should be arriving in roughly half a day’s time.

I do not mind going to the Capital. Rather, for the sake of our world conquest, it would make a choice location. However, to be honest I feel only gloom towards my enrolment in the academy. No matter how important a role it is for gaining intelligence on the humans, when I remember that I must listen to this ‘schoolwork’, this fools’ nonsense , I feel naught but agony.

Once, I told Oneesama the truth about how I truly did not think I would be able to bear with ‘school life’.

But Oneesama told me, “I know that you’re timid about this, but it’s an absolutely necessary experience for your future. So just go along with what I’m saying, even if you don’t believe me.”

I understand that we require information from within the school. But a number of so-called ‘experts’ from the capital have already visited us as home tutors, and I already know the degree of their strength. I know too well the level of these humans now.

I personally believe that Oneesama is being a little too cautious. She is overestimating the humans. Even though with Oneesama’s strength, humans would simply be a pushover...

A few times in the past I proposed to her that we forwent the information gathering and simply annihilated them all at once, but Oneesama would not agree. She rejected the idea, and seemed to say ‘*goodness me...*’ with her expression.

Fumu. I cannot understand. With that much power, why will she not pursue an offensive? At times like this, it’s better to consult with

Nielsen than brood over it myself. And so I moved over to his side.

“Nielsen. Do *you* understand why Oneesama will not invade the capital?”

“Well, let me see... I must conclude that it may be due to her past life.”

“Her past life, you say?”

“Yes, Milady. Tilea-sama once mentioned that her days in ‘Japan’ were not filled with easy battles. Perhaps it is due to her experiences there that she is particularly sensitive towards imprudence and failures.”

Fumu. Speaking of which, Oneesama’s expression is unfailingly bitter when she speaks of her old life. I’m sure that her battles in ‘Japan’ are casting a shadow over her.

“Now that you mention it, that is true. She did mention that in the Land of the Shura, just a slight slip-up could cost one their life, didn’t she.”

“It is as you say. According to her, the place was rampant with the ultimate destruction weapon ‘rokket lawncha’.”

“I almost committed the same blunder again. I was considerably negligent in regards to the humans.”

“Camilla-sama, I, as well as the rest of the Household Guard, felt the same way. Could it not be that because Tilea-sama has noticed this, she proposed our current strategy?”

“Nielsen, it is as you say. If we invaded with such frivolous feelings, we may simply have had the tables turned on us.”

“I feel the exact same way.”

As expected of Oneesama. Not only admonishing us for our hubris, but raising our morale as well.

I now understand her intentions. It truly was a good idea to talk to Nielsen about it. As expected of my most trusted retainer. The doubt

in my heart has been cleared now.

For Oneesama's sake, I must make this mission an absolute success.

As I swore this in my mind, Oneesama walked from the front of our procession to my side.

"Timu, you were talking to Niel? It looks like you were having fun."

"Yes. We were discussing our current strategy. Oneesama, I will most certainly succeed in my school mission."

"I see. Looks like you've got plenty of drive, huh. Oneechan is expecting great things from you."

With that, Oneesama gently patted my head as she encouraged me. Huhu, I truly am a lucky one. To be a subordinate, and yet treated like a true sister by her. Although I know I must have prudence, I could not help but break into a smile.

And so like that, I continued walking with Oneesama for a while and we arrived at the Capital. After finishing some simple paperwork, we entered.

My first time in the Royal Capital in millenia...

How do I say this... It's declined. I can tell from the flow of the mana. Even in simple military force, it's less than half of what it was in the ancient times. Isn't there simply no need for intelligence? No, I mustn't be careless. I cannot lose again. Because this time my loss will also be Oneesama's loss. That alone, I must avoid.

Still, I see no signs of Ortissio in the area. I heard from Nielsen that we were supposed to rendezvous here, but...

"Nielsen, what of Ortissio?"

"Milady. The meeting time has already passed, but there has still been no contact from him."

"Niel, what's wrong? Is that Ortissio person not coming to pick us up?"

“M-, My deepest apologies. At present, we are still confirming the situation.”

“Could it be that we’re meant to be meeting somewhere else?”

“No, this should certainly be the rendezvous point, but...”

“In that case, Niel... could it be you got lost?”

“No, that should not be the... T-, This is certainly the rendezvous point.”

“Really? It’s not just that you made a mistake?”

“No, Milady. It appears that the Ortissio Unit has been involved in an unexpected incident.”

“Hahh... Yeah. Maybe I should have expected this to happen if I left things to you.”

Onesama is disappointed.

What on earth is that lowly Ortissio doing? To make Onesama wait like this, how shameless!

While feeling anger at Ortissio, at the same time I felt it mysterious. Even flawed as he was, Ortissio is still a member of my prided Household Guard. He has enough power to deal with any minor situation.

Well then, should I try investigating a little? Sharpening my five senses, I followed the flow of the mana.

Mu!? This mana...

I detected the presence of demons all across the city. And they were not the Ortissio Unit. Demons were hiding in this city.

Hidler’s pawns? No, too weak to be the Demon King Army.

And moreover, in the past I have... I see!

“Onesama, it appears that some other members of our race are hiding in the Capital. Perhaps they are aiming for this place.

Honestly, a bunch of thieving cats. Taking into account Ortissio's movements as well, I suggest that we have Nielsen investigate."

"Haha, same as always, aren't you Timu. Well, that's fine then. It's true that I'm worried about Or's lack of contact. Niel, could I have you look around a bit?"

"As you wish. Taking into consideration the size of the Capital, I think I will mobilise all members of the Household Guard for this search."

"Eh-!?! You brought Myuu here too?"

"Yes, I believed that it might be more efficient that way. Tilea-sama, Camilla-sama, please wait here."

"Hmm~ Well, that's fine I guess. I'm a little uneasy, but I guess it wouldn't be great to leave it to you alone, huh?"

"Well then, I shall begin surveying the area."

"Myuu, I'll be leaving Niel and the others to you."

"Please leave it to this one."

By Oneesama's command, the Household Guard scattered left and right. But still, day by day, Oneesama's trust in Mühen continues to grow. She even strongly recommended Mühen for guard duty on our way here. Lately, whenever anything happens, she always considers Mühen first.

Muu. I feel a little disquieted. Nielsen must be hiding complicated feelings as well. After all, lately his duties have been taken by Mühen. Before long, will my role not also be stolen by him...?

Kuh-, before that happens, I must somehow——

No! What am I thinking! Is Mühen not *a/so* one of Oneesama's dutiful retainers!

Sweeping away my foolish delusions, I waited for their return.

And around the time that the sky began to darken, I detected a vigorous activity in the mana flow. Apparently the thieving little cats had come out to cause some trouble. Here and there, clumps of

mana started condensing. From that, I could tell that they were attacking the humans.

“Hahh, it’s already pitch dark, huhh~ I wonder how much longer until everyone returns.”

“I believe that they may arrive any minute. More importantly, it appears that something stupid is about to happen.”

“I-, I see.”

“What shall I do? We could also stop them, if you wished.”

“Oh I know. Shall we try heading to the academy instead? We have no idea when Niel and the others will be back, and we might even get some information.”

“I see. I shall abide, Oneesama.”

Following Oneesama’s words, we headed to the Magic Academy. The whole way there, I sensed humans being attacked. I noticed activity in the mana flow a few kilometres ahead of us. Naturally, Oneesama must have been aware as well. It seemed like before long, the panic would spread throughout the capital.

And finally we reached the main gate of the Magic Academy.

It didn’t seem that the False Demons were at work here. Then what about the rest? When I surveyed the area, I noticed a light by the western gate. Apparently somebody was there.

Mu!? This mana signature. Apparently a False Demon was skulking about the school.

“It looks like someone’s here.”

“Yes. Apparently one of those thieving cats. Shall I kill it?”

“Ugu-! Timu, you wait here, okay? Oneechan is going to have a little chat.”

Saying that, Oneesama headed to the western gate. Could it be that Oneesama also sensed the False Demon, and went off to punish it? In that case, a thing of that level could just have been left to me,

but...

While waiting a while for Oneesama's return,

"You there, what are you doing by yourself!"

a loud shout reached my ears. Some middle-aged knight in armour.

"And you are?"

"Nobody suspicious. I'm Gabe, Vice Captain of the Capital's Public Safety Force. At present the Capital is under attack by some unknown assailant. It's dangerous here, so I'll be taking you to shelter."

Oh. So he was part of the Public Safety Force.

Public Safety Force members were escorting groups of evacuating citizens to safety. I see. So this is the reason that Oneesama told me to stay behind? Let's get information from this lot first.

I nodded at the man's words, and moved myself into the line of citizens. They all looked terribly exhausted. They likely came here with nothing but the clothes on their back. Many of them were still in pajamas.

When I listened in on their conversations, it seemed that almost none of these citizens knew what was going on. All they knew was that some fanged monsters suddenly attacked them, and that the people who were attacked would change into those monsters as well.

From the situation, it would seem that it's vampires we're dealing with.

Taking into consideration the mana I sensed earlier, it seems that there is no mistake that these are the kin that I created on a whim in the ancient age. Well, there was no problem with creating them for fun, but they didn't turn out to be very useful, so I threw those toys away.

They are Failures(False Kin).

And from their auras, it didn't seem like they just awoke from being

sealed. It's likely that they didn't participate in the ancient war, and because of that they escaped sealing by the gods. Garbage that deserve execution simply for the crime of desertion.

Now then, now then. Whatever should I do with these failures(False Kin). As the True Ancestor, I must settle this issue properly.

While I was lost in such thoughts, I felt a familiar presence.

This presence is...

It appeared that Nielsen and the rest had returned.

I turned away from the presence, and looked in Nielsen's direction instead.

Right there...

Around that slanted ruin, huh? Dimwitted humans would have no idea, but there was somebody hiding there.

Using my glances, I gave him the order to come here without alerting the humans. When I did, he watched for an opening and skilfully joined in with the group of evacuees.

"So here you were, Camilla-sama. We have successfully convened with Ortissio."

"I see. Well done. Then you shall report the situation to Oneesama. Oneesama will decide on what to do with Ortissio."

"Understood. Then you, Camilla-sama?"

"For now, I will continue to move with this lot."

"As you will."

With that, Mühen disappeared, as did the presence in the ruin. Mühen likely conveyed my orders to the rest of the Household Guard.

All that's left is gathering information on the Public Safety Force. With a nonchalant expression, I continued to survey the evacuees.

A few hours later...

The first battle erupted.

Unbreathing, former-human vampires attacked us. Each time, the citizens would scream in terror.

Aahh~ So noisy! You're interfering with my surveillance!

Should I just kill them? No, no, it wouldn't do to stand out.

But still, there's no end to these battles. Apparently the Fake Demons were just haphazardly turning any human.

Hmph, no class at all. Every one of these new vampires was mad with the loss of their ego. These Fake Demons know nothing of a demon's aesthetics.

Only, due to their creation in numbers, I was able to observe their battles with the humans many times.

From their movements, it looks like these humans were trying their best to avoid battling. Protecting the citizens was their first priority. And these vampires were so weak that the humans didn't even need to use proper tactics.

This is hardly enough. At the very least, I would have liked to see them battle with a proper demon but...

As I looked about in dissatisfaction, I noticed a group of things with red fangs, flying our way from a few kilometres west.

Oohh, what good timing! Why, are demons not coming to attack right now!

It was a mob of lesser demons. Though low ranked they might be, lesser demons are still fully-fledged demons. Different from all the dullards thus far.

Now then, what shall you do?

What methods will your humans show me in your battle against the demons? The gulf between the races are large, you know.

I observed with great interest.

Finally, the group of lesser demons clashed with the Public Safety Force. With their clever movements, the lesser demons toyed with them all.

“W-, What’s with these movements!?”

“Kuh-! W-, Was that darkness magic!?”

“GUHAHHH! W-, What power!”

The lesser demons attacked with their powerful talons and fangs, and fired magic bullets from their mouths. Apparently the Public Safety Force were panicking, having never seen a magic bullet before.

“These guys are different from the other enemies so far. Everybody, brace yourselves!”

“SPREAD OUTTTT! Don’t let yourselves become targets, disperse!”

They were weak on their own, but they worked together in formation. I see. A simple little trick, but enough to deal with these lesser demons I suppose.

“Vice Captain, at this rate the citizens will suffer casualties!”

“Kuh-! We’ll make do! Meet their attacks! Don’t let them break though!”

“I-, It’s no good. They got through us.”

Apparently the Public Safety Force was tired from the repeated battles. Passing through a gap in their formation, lesser demons came my way and attacked.

Tsk. Is this as far as my observations go?

I prepared to attack and took a stance when,

“Disappear, demon!”

“KISHAAAA!”

A mysterious man suddenly appeared, and using a greatsword too large for his size, he cut down a lesser demon.

Hohh. Low ranked it may have been, to take down a demon in one strike is...

Who on earth is this man?

“Thunder Sky![True Sky Lightning Greathammer!]

“Fire Land![Earth Fire Greatspear!]

“”GISHAAAA!””

Following that, two mysterious women appeared, exterminating demons with a greathammer and greatspear respectively. And thanks to them, the group of lesser demons was annihilated.

“W-, Who are you guys?”

Vice Captain Gabe asked the three of them in shock.

“Who, you ask? ——Even if I told you Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram] you still wouldn’t understand, right?”

“Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram]? Never heard of it. Anyhow, the Royal Capital is under the protection of our Public Safety Force. You saved us earlier, but I’ll have you refrain from doing whatever you want.”

“We’re here on orders of the King. I should be telling you lot to stay out of our way.”

“W-, What did you say? Don’t lie!”

“Honestly, it’s troubling when the Public Safety Force are this stubborn. This is a royal decree from the King, and everything I do is under his authority.”

“T-, This certainly is... the seal of the King. I-, I understand. Well then, the Public Safety Force shall fall under your command.”

“Then these are your orders; this place is dangerous, so you guys hurry up to the designated shelter areas too.”

“P-, Please excuse my words, but we too are warriors. We cannot turn out backs to the enemy.”

“Right, right! We’re the strongest unit in the Capital!”

The members of the Public Safety Force all began to make a fuss due to the greatsword man’s unreasonable words.

“Lepes, wouldn’t it just be faaster to knock these guys out and teleport them by force?”

“Vera, why do you always say such crazy things with a smile...?”

“Hey, I’m right, aren’t I? Ignoring our orders is the same as ignoring the King’s orders. I wonder if there’s really a need to deal with them respectfully.”

“Uu-, w-, we understand. We fall under the direct command of the King. We cannot ignore a writ from him. So will you be teleporting us along with the evacuees then?”

“Yep, just wait a little bit, okay? We’re getting it ready now, you see.”

“Alright. Vera, Lyris. Begin drawing the magic circle.”

“Ookayy~”

“...”

“Lyris. Oi, Lyris?”

“...What? I heard ya. Teleportation magic, right? I’m on it.”

“Vera, what’s up with Lyris?”

“Huhu, it looks like she’s worrying about her little friend.”

“Veraaaa you bitchh, don’t spout your fucking mouth off!”

“Honestly, what a helpless girl. I’ll take care of the teleportation, so from now I’m assigning you to independent action.”

“B-, But, is that really okay?”

“You’ll just weigh us down as you are. Hurry up and find her, and get the hell back here.”

“I’m sorry. I’ll be right back.”

“Aahh, bring Vera too.”

“I’m finee with tagging along, but are you going to be cool on your own?”

“No problems. It’s about time that I settle things with those bastard vampires. I’ll do it!”

Hmph, from what I hear, I suppose this Decarabia[*Demon Destroying Pentagram*] is some secret organisation within the Capital. Now that it’s come to this, I certainly wish to see their ability. The likes of a lesser demon isn’t enough to see their real strength. It’s a shame that two of them will be leaving this place, but I’ll make sure to keep a good eye on this one.

Having decided that, will a convenient enemy not appear? Should I just summon one?

Or so I was thinking, when with good timing a demon came along. It used teleportation magic to approach us. A small fry, but I suppose still better than the other demons around here?

And... with the warping of the air, a demon with a foul face appeared. From his appearance he appeared to be a small old man, but his eyes were blurred with a dark madness...

I... remember this face. It was the face of one of the kin I had once created in jest. A failure.

“Fwohhhh fwohh fwohh! All I did was follow the mana, and I found a huge group of humans!”

The failure(False Kin) overlooked us with a bold smile.

“My, my... Having the Chief of the Demons come out himself just saves me the time I’d need to look.”

Saying that, the man with the greatsword, Lepes, glared at the failure(False Kin). With unequalled hostility, I could tell the strength

he put into his grip.

“Fwohh fwohh. If you know me, then you must be part of Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram].”

“Indeed. I am a knight of Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram], Lepas.”

“Honestly, for these last few millennia, you lot just keep hindering us demons.”

“Silence! The defeat of the demons is our greatest wish. I shall be taking that life of yours!”

“A mere human pointing his blade at I, the Chief of the Malferands[Greatest Demons]? You do not know your place.”

MALFERANDD!?

A mere failure(False Kin) dares to use my family name of his own accord!? And more than anything, he dares to intrude upon Oneesama’s territory!?

It appears that this failure(False Kin) will require some *harsh* punishment.

Chapter 8 – Jessica and the Hope of the Capital

“A group of vampires has been spotted 2 kilometres behind us. Class Seven, prepare to chant!”

“”Yes!””

“Class Three is to shelter and treat the wounded. If anything happens, use my name!”

“”Understood!””

Under the President’s leadership, the other students and I have been repelling vampires and directing the citizens to shelter. All of them were terrified. After all, friends they chatted happily with, and even beloved family members suddenly bore their fangs and attacked.

People with skill wielded their prized weapons against the vampires, but the tide of the battle wasn’t to our favour. Not only did vampires have the numerical advantage, but their physical abilities were strengthened too, which made things that much more difficult. Had it not been for the effort the students put into fighting, and the President’s skilled instructions, we would probably have been overwhelmed in no time.

I’m just a novice with no real experience, but President rounded up students like me to hold the frontlines.

We were at a huge numerical disadvantage, and needed more fighters.

It was my first time. My first real battle.

At the beginning, my legs trembled and I was stiff with tension. But when my mana ran dry, I would drink a potion, and continued to jump back onto the battlefield. I was determined to keep going.

I repeated this over and over again.

While I was preparing for the next wave of attacks, the President came over.

“Nichol-kun, are you okay?”

“Yes. I’m a lot calmer now than I was in the beginning.”

“You don’t need to overdo it. Even if potions recover stamina and mana, there’s no helping mental exhaustion.”

“Thank you very much for the concern. But really, I’m fine.”

“This type of exhaustion is one that can go unnoticed. Just listen to me, and take a small break.”

“U-, Understood.”

At his half-forceful suggestion, I ended up nodding along.

I wanted to keep going, but it’s true that I’m exhausted. Taking him up on his suggestion, I decided to rest in the base. We set up simple beds in the base, so we could take naps, and have simple meals too.

Entering the base, I looked around. Everyone looked incredibly weary.

It’s hard to blame them.

Our absolute guardian Remilia-sama is absent...

The unending battles buried our hope with despair.

I sat down on a bed, closed my eyes, and had a light rest.

Ahh... I wonder what’s going to happen to me.

There’s the problem with Edim and Lyris, and more than anything, there’s the enormous pressure from the demons.

Demons...

A race with mana reserves and physical strength incomparable to humans.

Can we even win against them?

People who can beat them...

Adventurers? The Public Safety Force? Or if not, Demon Hunting Specialists?

Hmm, it's just my intuition, but I think that even if they can defeat the small fry, people like that wouldn't be able to beat the real demons. Is the world going to be taken over by demons at this rate?

I don't know if it was because of the accumulated fatigue, but my mind was filled with negativity.

Ah-!? Speaking of which, there's a person who beat the demons. Strong enough to overturn common sense.

I wonder what Tilea-san is up to right now? Did she find Timu-chan?

Tilea-san, what a mysterious person...

She said that she was just a normal chef, but it didn't look that way at all. With that unbelievable power, I can't imagine anybody being a match for her, demon or not.

Honestly, who on earth is she?

She said that she wasn't a hero's descendant.

Then could it be that she's a demon? ——Hmm, but I didn't get a negative aura from her. Should I call her simple? Or perhaps pure? The aura around her was warm and bright. She was the complete opposite of Arcyune, who was like a bundle of negativity.

I know! Tilea-san!

If it's Tilea-san, who's bright like the sun, then she can definitely blow away this depressing atmosphere.

I should go find her!

I stood up from my bed, and was about to head straight for the exit when suddenly, happy cheers broke out all around me.

“REMILIA-SAMA HAS RETURNEDDDDD!”

“Ohh, we’re saved!”

“If Remilia-sama is here, the demons are nothing to be afraid of!”

Remilia-sama returned!

Thank goodness. With this, everybody’s morale should shoot up.

“I am sorry everybody. My absence caused you trouble. I completely fell for the enemy trap.”

Saying so, Remilia-sama bowed to everybody in the base with a frustrated expression and her lip between her teeth. It was probably mortifying for her to have fallen into a trap set by the enemy.

“It isn’t your fault, Remilia-sama. We are the ones responsible for not seeing though it.”

“No, in the end, I was the one who passed the decision. I hope you will let me take responsibility through my actions.”

“Understood. With you here, we can turn this situation around.”

“Umu. I will be counting on you all for your support!”

“”Understood! Please leave it to us!””

Remilia-sama’s words naturally caused the Public Safety Force to smile with joy, and the members from the guild did so as well. While everybody was being inspired by each other’s morale, the Student President approached her.

“Remilia-sama. I am Muvordelly, the President of the Magic Academy Student Council. I am truly relieved by your safe return.”

“Oohh, so you’re that rumoured prodigy. I have heard a lot about you. It seems that in my absence you kept everybody together. I am thankful from the bottom of my heart.”

“I’m unworthy of your words.”

“I am not simply flattering you. I expect much from you in the future.

Continue exerting yourself.”

“Thank you very much. Also, about the demons you were chasing. The current crisis——”

“Indeed. In retrospect, they had a tendency to abstain from engaging in battle. It seems they truly *were* a diversion.”

“I see. The enemy leader is quite a schemer, isn’t he.”

“Umu. Continue to take care so that you do not end up manipulated as well. First I need to confirm the situation. How goes the battle? How are things at the moment?”

“The garrison in the fort down south has been annihilated. I believe that we should consider the area to have fallen to the demons already. As for the garrisons in the east, west and north, they’ve been building up bases and protecting their respective areas like we of the Academy have. As for the Public Safety Force and Adventurers Guild, their members have been sheltering escaping citizens, as well as working to destroy the vampires. Only, every frontline has just been barely holding on, and the battle has continued to be a desperate struggle.”

“I see. I understand the situation now. Well done. You can leave the rest to me.”

“Yes. I’ll return the command of every group to you. For now I’m going to go let them all know about your return.”

“I see. I’ll be counting on you.”

“Understood.”

“Well then, everybody capable of fighting, follow me! It’s time to clean up the vampires!”

“”Understood!””

People from the Guild and Safety Force cheered at her commands, and everybody’s morale reached their peaks.

“Remilia! Wait!”

“W-, Why if it isn’t My Lord, the King. What brings you to such a place as——”

At the sudden appearance of His Lordship, the King, everybody kneeled on the spot.

“Be at ease, Remilia. I have already played my cards.”

“Oohh. And may I ask, what cards might those be?”

Hearing his words, Remilia-sama immediately questioned him. His Lordship is well known for his intelligence and ability. Because of that, everybody else seemed to be waiting expectantly as well.

“The elimination of the vampires shall be left to Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram].”

“Please excuse my words, but what is Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram]?”

“A secret institution of the Royal Capital. From this moment, the Public Safety Force shall defer to their command. I have already relayed this to all members of Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram].”

“H-, However, something like this, and so suddenly is——”

“Remilia. There is no room for argument. I have already decided, and will not accept objections. Do you understand!”

“Y-, Yessir.”

Remilia-sama and everyone else were visibly shocked about this unheard of organisation. Had I not already heard of them, I’d have reacted the same way.

Lyris-chan, just who on earth are you...?

After His Lordship left the area, a man in priest’s clothing appeared before us. He looked about forty, and had a large build and sharp gaze. And he was equipped just like Lyris-chan and Vera-san were.

“I’m Gaban Alec. The King has probably explained already that you lot are under my command. I’ll have you listen obediently from now

on.”

“W-, What was that!? I’ve never even heard of Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram]. Even if the King said so, why do we need to listen to your commands!”

“Yeah, yeah. Our leader is Remilia-sama!”

It began with the Public Safety Force, but soon the members of the Adventurers Guild, and then students of our Academy began erupting in complaint as well.

“Hmm. I have no time to deal with your meaningless pride. From this moment on, all those who refuse to obey me shall be treated as rebels against the king, and punished accordingly.”

“Y-, You...”

“S-, So cowardly.”

“Everyone, it is as Alec-dono says. If you disobey the King’s orders, it cannot be helped if they label you a traitor. From this moment on, we will abide by Alec-dono’s instructions.”

Remilia-sama stepped in front of the blatantly unhappy group, and said that with prudence. Because of everybody’s trust in her, just her few words were enough to deal with the complaints.

“Your name was Remilia, wasn’t it. Well said. I’ll have you guys evacuate the citizens, and protect them from vampire attacks during the process.”

“Yessir. We will abide by your instructions, however, I would like to inform you that the demons that my team gave chase to have likely returned to the capital. I had my subordinates keep a lookout, but I fear that they will take action before long. If it happens, I believe it may be best if I tagged along.”

“No need. You have no idea of their battle power. It is impossible to defeat them in a frontal confrontation. Only we of Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram] can kill them.”

“H-, However, would it not be better if you had more fighting power

with you?”

“Enough. You lot lack the strength. At best you would just slow us down.”

“W-, What did you say to her! We Safety Force members protect the capital, and you’re going to insult us, huh!”

“Yeah! No matter who you are, that’s absolutely unforgivable!”

“Stop it, everyone! Alec-dono, please desist with your provocations! And moreover, if you are going to say that much, I would like to see proof of your strength. Though I, Remilia, am unworthy, I shall be your opponent!”

Remilia-sama drew her sword and swung it before his eyes.

“Honestly, this Public Safety Force is nothing but a short-tempered bunch with no real ability. Not only that, a bunch of novices are even calling themselves ‘Court Mages’. And the best part is that a bunch of brats from school are mistaking a battlefield for a fucking festival!”

“YOU BASTARD! TAKE THAT BACK! Remilia-sama, pay his words no need, and please cut him down. It’s no big deal. The King will forgive us if he realises how weak this man is.”

“Exactly. In fact, Remilia-sama need not even go herself. I will——”

Aahh, why did this happen!

To defeat the demons we need to throw away our differences and unite. But instead these people are busy fighting amongst themselves. Even though at best of times, there’s still a huge difference in ability between demons and humans...

These people won’t do.

I decided to sneak out of the encampment and go look for Tilea-san.

I’ll bet the future of the Capital on her.

Tilea-san? Tilea-san, where did you go?

While shouting, I searched the Capital for her. But no matter how

long I searched, all I found were evacuees and vampires.

There's so many people. It might be impossible to find her.

Mm~mmn, I can't give up. Tilea-san is the hope of the Capital.

With renewed resolve, I continued to look for Tilea-san. While calling her name, I checked inside buildings, outside, and all around for her. On the way, I was attacked by vampires, but I somehow managed to fight them off with magic.

Tilea-san, Tilea-san...

Jessica-chan, Jessica-chan...

Mn!? I think I heard my name...

I decided to listen carefully.

"Jessica-chan? Jessica-chan, where are you? If you're there, please say something!"

It's Tilea-san's voice!

Thank goodness. I've finally found her! And if she's looking for me, does that mean she found Timu-chan?

"Jessica-chan, I'm so sorry. *Hic-*, have the vampires already gotten youu?"

"Tilea-saaaan! It's Jessica! I'm here!"

I shouted as loud as I could in her direction, and waved my hands. It looked like she spotted me too, and she began running my way.

After we made sure of each other's safety, for a while we just hugged.

"Jessica-chan. Thank goodness. Thank goodness you're still safe."

"I should be the one saying 'thank goodness'. You found Timu-chan, right?"

According to Tilea-san, Timu-chan is under the protection of the Public Safety Force. And after the relief of Timu-chan's safety, she

remembered that she left me alone, and came looking for me. Even though we only met last night, she worried so much about me. It kind of makes me happy. She kept apologising again and again for forgetting me, but I told her there wasn't anything to apologise for.

I mean, anybody would prioritise their beloved sister over a stranger. I could tell just how much she cared about her.

“Hahh~ But I'm really so glad that I found you, Jessica-chan. All that's left is to meet up with Timu, and then wait out this mess.”

“Eh-? You aren't going to fight the demons, Tilea-san?”

“Uu~ It's true that I know their weakness but... I'm still just a regular person. I think we should leave the rest to the Public Safety Force.”

“There's no way that you're a regular person! Please, rise to the occasion. For the future of the Capital.”

“E-, Even if you say that... No, y-, you're right. As a citizen of this country, I have to let the Safety Force know about the weaknesses.”

“N-, No, that's not what I meant. You see, I want you to take the lead and——”

“FOUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUND YOUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU!”

“Wha-!?! E-, Edim!”

“Heh? Edim, you say?”

“I'm here to avenge Arcyune-sama. DIEEEEEEEEE!”

T-, This is bad. Edim is trying to suck Tilea-san's blood. I need to stop her, but I'm too far.

I-, It's no good. I won't make it.

I saw her fangs close in on Tilea-san's neck.

Aah-, Tilea-san is going to be controlled by the vampires.

This is the end. If Tilea-san becomes a vampire, there won't be any way left to stop them.

Just as I was stricken by despair,

“Jessica-chan, is this person your friend?”

“Eh-, w-, why? Ah-, yes, she’s my friend but, u-, umm, Tilea-san, don’t you feel anything? I mean, look, your neck is——”

“Huh? UWAH! Vampire! Ah-, I-, did I get bitten? Aaahh... Jessica-chan, before I turn into a monster, you have to throw the kukan——
Hm? It doesn’t hurt, though?”

“W-, Why? Why won’t my fangs pierce!?”

Edim was trying to thrust her fangs into Tilea-san’s neck, but it was like she was being blocked by some thick wall. Could it be a mana eddy?

“Huhu, I see.”

“Tilea-san?”

“Edim, was it? I’ll tell you why your fangs didn’t pierce me.”

“W-, Why! Tell me why!”

“You see, it’s not that you couldn’t bite me. It’s that you subconsciously didn’t want to. That inner conflict is proof that you still have a human heart, Edim.”

“Impossible! That’s impossible! I’ve offered my heart to Arcyune-sama, to the demon race. Watch me!”

Angered by Tilea-san’s words, Edim swooped in and tried biting her neck here and there. But it didn’t seem to work at all.

“It won’t work. You don’t want to become a monster in front of your best friend. It’s because you secretly feel that way, right?”

“Eh-, is that true, Edim?”

“Haha, idiocy! You two have pissed me off. I’ll suck every drop dry.”

“Huhu, even if you say that, your heart is being honest. Have you sucked even a drop of my blood all this time? Come on, Jessica.

You say something too. You need to make her remember your friendship.”

“D-, DON’T MAKE FUN OF MEE! DIEEE! W-, Why won’t it work. Who on earth are you...”

Edim became even more vicious, and tried biting down again. But her teeth couldn’t pierce Tilea-san’s skin, and the only effect was the sounds of collisions resounding throughout the area.

Tilea-san said that Edim was hesitating because she still had her heart as a human, but no matter how I look at it, it’s just because Tilea-san is too solid.

And then...

“GUHAH-, AAHGHHH!”

I heard a scream. It looks like Edim’s tooth had finally fallen out. To think that her skin was harder than a vampire’s fang...

Haha, Tilea-san, you’re just too amazing.

“It looks like you’re finally being honest with yourself.”

“No, no, Tilea-san. Look down. Down. It’s because Edim’s tooth fell out.”

“Down? It’s true. There’s a tooth, isn’t there. Meaning... I see! So Edim’s finally free from the vampire’s curse!”

“Eh-? Tilea-san, I think that’s a little off.”

“No, no. I see this kind of thing all the time in manga and anime. Jessica-chan, isn’t that great? It looks like your best friend has become a human again.”

Mahn Gahh? Anni Meh? What’s that?

As usual, I had no idea what she was saying, but that aside, is it true that Edim’s back to normal?

If something like that was true, could there be anything happier? But it’s probably another one of her misunderstandings. But looking at

Edim cry after having her tooth broken really is pitiful. No matter what she's become, it still hurts to see my best friend sad like this.

"Uuu-, ah.. Uuukuh-... mai toofsh... mai faeng... uuu, thish is too much..."

"You don't have to cry. Jessica-chan forgives you, you know. You were just being manipulated by the demons. Don't blame yourself so much."

"I... I hafsh no idea what yoor shaying... Uu, mai fang..."

Aahh, Tilea-san's misunderstandings are endless.

"Tilea-san, we——"

"Yeah, you're right. We should give her some time to herself. She's probably filled with self-loathing right now. But I'm sure that with time, she'll recover."

"R-, Right. Tilea-san, thank you very much for stopping Edim."

"What are you saying! I didn't do a thing. Edim was freed from the curse because of her own strength, and the power of your friendship."

"I-, I see."

Anyway, I hope Edim will stay put like this. No matter what happened in-between, the end result was that Tilea-san stopped Edim from her violence. She really is so amazing.

"Tilea-san, about what I was talking about before. Please defeat the de——"

"O-, Oh no. Jessica-chan, hide over here."

"What's the matter, all of a sudden?"

"Look! Some kind of red monster thing is wandering about."

"Y-, You're right. And in huge numbers too... Are they... demons?"

"I'm sure they are. Hurry, before they find us... let's hide in that ruin

over there!”

“Y-, Yes. But if you would just fight them head on-”

“What are you saying! There’s just too many of them. I might have picked up a few kukanomi, but after I run out of them, all I have left is the cross.”

“I-, I see... Hahh... But...”

“Anyway, we need to go inside.”

Tilea-san urged me into the ruin.”

“FU HA HA HA HA! Gentlemen, it looks like another guest has come.”

“Here’s to hoping that the new ones have a bit more skill than the last.”

Wha-!?! Demons!

A number of demons were waiting inside the ruin.

An ambush!

I turned around and was about to leave, but,

“Aahh, wait a moment. Even if you leave, only a boring end awaits you.”

“Jessica-chan, we should do as they say. For now, just keep your guard up. Here, I’ll give you a kukanomi.”

After accepting a kukanomi from Tilea-san, we turned to face them.

“Nice spirit. Had you still tried to run, I would have killed you on the spot.”

“You’re still going to kill us even if we don’t run, right? Well? What now? A battle?”

“Now, now, calm down. I am one of the Four Knights of the Malferands[Greatest Demons], Horus, the Wisdom General and my units governs over the wisdom of the Malferands[Greatest Demons].

I wish to play a game with you.”

“A game?”

“Indeed. But no mere game. A game of life and death. Of course, being a game, the possibility of death exists for us as well.”

“W-, Why would you do something with no merits for yourself?”

“It’s obvious that in a fight you would have no chance of winning. We fought with some humans earlier, but it was so one-sided that I lost interest. So I thought that we would give you humans a chance as well. But my subordinates and I are the unit known for its wisdom. As such, we will overwhelm you not with battle, but with wit.”

“I see. A bit of a time-killer for you demons, huh. Could you let me talk with Jessica for a little?”

“Very well. Come up with whatever strategies you want. Just make sure not to think of escaping or attacking us by surprise. If you ruin our game, we will show you no mercy.”

A threat from Horus. But if you look at it another way, as long as we play their game, we won’t die immediately. We began to discuss the offer.

“Jessica-chan, this is our chance. Even if we have the kukanomi and cross, there are just too many variables in a battle and we can’t tell how things will go. But a game is a matter of the mind. It’s possible to outplay them. Let’s decrease their numbers through the game first!”

“B-, But, we have no idea what kind of game they——”

“Jessica-chan. It’s true that there’s a possibility that they’ll try to cheat somehow. There’s also the chance that they’ll attack us in a rage if they start to lose. That’s why while I play, I want you to keep a close eye as the lookout. If anything happens, use the kukanomi to give me a moment to get ready for battle as well.”

“Tilea-san, that kind of strategy hinges on the assumption that we’ll win the game. But there’s no proof that we will.”

“Haven’t I said this before? I’m in possession of some special knowledge. I’ve read all sorts of things, like Akagin or Kaijin the Gambler^[1]. Because of that, I don’t have any blind spots. By now, none of their plans are anything more than cute tricks to me. Poker, mahjong, I’m ready for anything.”

“Umm, I really do think it would be better if you just fought normally, but...”

“Huhu, Jessica-chan, games are my number one specialty, you know?”

Aahh, Tilea-san is running wild again. I have to stop her somehow! I absolutely can’t let her use her head.

“Are your discussions finished?”

“Yes. Im going to show you just how deep human intellect flows.”

“Ku ku. Very interesting. Then show me what you have.”

At the orders of Horus, the Wisdom General, his subordinates came down to face us. I have no idea what kind of game we’re going to be playing, but a battle in Tilea-san’s number one weakness was already beginning.

Notes

1. “Akagin or Kaijin the Gambler”
Parodies of [Akagi](#) and [Gambling Apocalypse Kaiji](#).

Chapter 9 – Jessica and the Start of the Death Game

“Tilea-san, will you really be okay with a game?”

“Leave it to me, Jessica-chan. I’m bad with fighting, but using my head is my strong point.”

Tilea-san was filled with confidence, but I was terribly uneasy. So terribly, terribly uneasy. I couldn’t even picture her winning against these guys.

The demons in front of me had more to them than just their incredible mana. I could see the intelligence in their eyes.

My mana might not be that great, but I have a little bit of confidence when it comes to using my head. But if you ask me if I can win against these guys without losing, then the answer would be no. Depending on the contents of the game, there’s more than enough of a possibility that I would be horribly beaten.

Mm mm, I can’t think such cowardly things. Otherwise I’ll even lose games that I’d normally win. Anyway, I need to ask for the details of the game and then form a proper plan. It looks like Tilea-san was curious as well, because she ran over to Horus and asked,

“Well? What’s the game about?”

“The game we have prepared is called Element Predict[Element Prediction Attack and Defence].”

“Elem...?”

Her expression turned blank at the unfamiliar word. Are we really going to be okay? I wonder if Tilea-san can follow his explanation... I’m feeling really uneasy.

“I will explain from the basics. Though you are a feeble human, no doubt you know of the elements of magic, correct?”

“E-, Elements? Y-, Yeah.”

“And of course you know of the compatibilities and relationships between the elements?”

“Compatibilities? Relationships?”

“What? Don’t tell me you don’t even know that much.”

“N-, No no, of course I do... It’s umm, yeah, *that* thing. Yeah, compatibilities. Yep, yep. Compatibilities and relationships, that stuff is like common sense, you know.”

Oh geez, Tilea-san nodded, but her expression told me that she was just pretending and had absolutely no idea. Horus also gave a suspicious glare.

“W-, What’s with you? A-, Are you doubting me? It’s no problem. I totally get it.”

“...Well, fine then. Element Predict is a game that involves the affinities and relationships between the elements.”

“Hmm~ I don’t really get it. What are the rules, specifically?”

“For the rest of the explanations, seeing it yourselves would be faster. Human, follow me.”

Horus brought Tilea-san and I into a small room in the ruins. From what I heard, it’s going to be a game about the magical elements.

The elements are fire, water, wood, earth, wind, lightning, light and dark; eight of them in total, and each of them with their own compatibilities. Fire is strong against water. Wind strengthens fire. That kind of thing.

For example, a sword with the fire attribute would do less damage to a fire element magic beast. So using water attribute magic or weapons would be more efficient. One of the popular opinions is that we should be fighting with elements in mind.

“We’re here. Enter.”

When we entered the room, I was assaulted by such a strong smell

of blood that I felt like I choked. Guh-, it's true that I was on the battlefield earlier, but I can't help that I'm not used to it yet.

I felt like I was going to throw up any minute, but I desperately endured.

“Ku ku, little girl, do you hate the smell of blood? You're smelling the blood of all the earlier victims to this game. Naturally, we were not the losers.”

“...”

“What's the matter? Cat got your tongue? Your blood is going to join theirs, you know. HUAHAHAHAHAHAHA!”

Horus laughed with a cruel smile.

I'm scared. I knew it, but demons really are scary. How can we play a game with somebody so...

And what's more, a game of life and death. Even at best, we're already being exposed to their demonic pressure. Is it even possible to think clearly like this?

I don't think so. At least, it's impossible for me.

But Tilea-san is here with me. No matter how terrifying they might be, she never yields. She's like the sun. Even when Horus intimidated us a moment ago, she was completely firm. Here I am, trembling pathetically instead. You can't even compare the two of us.

Tilea-san, help!

I turned to the side, and begged Tilea-san with my eyes.

“Hii-, i-, it's blood. Everywhere, blood... Wa, wa, wa, wa, aah, I got ahead of myself... Oh god, oh god, a death game is completely, completely impossible. Somebody help. Myuu, Maira-san, Remilia-saaaaan! Hahh, hahh, of course nobody's here... Jessica-chan, help.”

Tilea-san muttered to herself in a small voice. It didn't look like Horus and the others heard, but she begged me for help. My eyes and her

eyes met as we tried begging each other for help.

Haha, Tilea-san, with *your* power, why are you looking at *me* like that? You're acting almost like some feeble town girl.

"Tilea-san, why are——"

"Jessica-chan, I'm sorry! Of course. You must be scared, right? And you're still so young... I'm such a pathetic adult. Asking you for help just made you uneasy... Everything's going to be okay, now. So don't make that face anymore, okay?"

With those words, Tilea-san faced off against Horus. None of the fear from before was left on her face.

Huhu, what a strange person. At first I thought she was a dreamy oneesan, but after travelling with her, that fantasy completely collapsed. She's stubborn and childish, and often she just sort of drags me around. But then, just like a moment ago, she'll also take the attitude of a reliable guy.

Haha, I can't understand her at all.

But there's something I do know.

Tilea-san is determined now. So there's nothing left for me to be afraid of.

I don't know when, but the fear inside me disappeared.

"Horus, you called yourself? Your little threats are pointless. Because we're going to win."

"That's the spirit. It's a death game, so it's not interesting if you're petrified."

"Well? What kind of game are we going to be playing here?"

"There are eight swords, and eight helmets in this room. Each pair belongs to one of the eight elements. You can find the labels on the sword handle and underneath the helmet."

"Can I have a look?"

“Very well. See for yourself.”

Taking a sword and helmet from Horus, Tilea-san checked them over. There really was a label there.

“Jessica-chan, was he telling the truth about them being attributed?”

“Yes. I’m not that great at using Trace Magic[Investigation Magic] either, but I can tell that the labels are correct.”

“I see. Are there traces of anything suspicious?”

“It’s probably... okay, I think... I’m sorry. I’m not good with these sort of analyses, so I can’t say for sure...”

“No, no, that’s fine. Thank you. I just wanted to see if they were tricking us.”

Nodded to herself, Tilea-san handed them back to Horus.

“Are you satisfied now?”

“Yes. Well then, what are we using these for?”

“Let’s say you have the fire attribute helmet on, which has resistance against fire. Because of that, even if I attack with the fire attribute sword, you’ll take almost no damage. This holds true, even taking our mana into account.”

To demonstrate, he struck the fire helmet with the fire sword, but there was just a metallic echo, and not a single scratch on the helmet.

“On the other hand, if we instead do the opposite and use the water sword...”

When Horus struck down with the water sword, to say nothing of the helmet, even the metal table below it was pierced.

T-, This is...

These aren’t just your normal compabilities. When the enchanted items interact, they synergise to the extreme.

“T-, This isn’t your normal elemental weaknesses——”

“Indeed, girl of the Academy. These items have been made with their elemental enchantments brought to the extreme. So even if a feeble human uses it, they can accomplish what I just did.”

“Are these created just for the game?”

“That’s right. Eight pairs for each of the eight elements. We guess each other’s choices. The attacker attacks with a sword, while the defender defends with the helmet.”

“Then this isn’t any different to just fighting normally! It’s obvious that the demons have the advantage!”

Tilea-san objected after hearing Horus.

“Relax, blonde girl. We have specifically made separate sets for humans and demons, with the elemental enchantments adjusted for fairness. If the game isn’t balanced, then it would hardly be a battle of wits.”

“I see. Well, I’ll trust you on that for now, but...”

“We will alternate between attacking and defending after each turn. And then, ku ku ku, we continue until one helmet breaks and somebody dies.”

“...Then because of your tougher bodies, you demons have the advantage.”

“I do not deny it. However, we could simply kill you without the game. I think you should be grateful to us for the small chance to prevail. What’s more, you said that using your head is your strong point, didn’t you? If you predict well, you can just continue getting ‘no damage’ for yourself, and ‘critical damage’ for our side.”

To confirm, I asked,

“Can we expect that the other elements behave the conventional way that I learnt in class?”

“Yeah. That’s exactly right.”

Horus then continued on to further explain the relationships between the elements. Just as he said, the compatibilities were just like what I learnt in school.

I see, so if you use the fire sword against the fire helmet, it's no damage. But changing to wood, earth or wind swords will multiply the base damage. And using a water sword will maximise the effect for critical damage.

"Your first opponent shall be I, Gesu-sama, the Captain of Horus-sama's Blitz Unit. Now then, which of you will start?"

With those words, a very cunning looking man stepped forward.

His attitude is arrogant, but he seems the careful type, and seems to have a rather determined personality. A match with him is going to be quite difficult.

Even if we've been given a handicap, it's impossible for me. Just how many critical hits would I need just to break through a demon's defence...?

I had considered being the one to play depending on the game they presented, but for something like this I'll leave it to Tilea-san.

"Tilea-san, could you go please?"

"Y-, Yeah. That's fine, I guess..."

Tilea-san seemed a bit unsure. Could it be that even with her power, she's still nervous in front of a demon?

"I'm sorry. My power isn't enough to handle a demon. But with your——"

"No, no, there's no need for you to play, Jessica-chan. Like we agreed earlier, you just keep a look-out for cheating."

"I understand. Then, is there something else that you're worried about?"

"Well, I just kinda wanted to say..."

"Yes?"

“I don’t really remember the rules, but ummm, what’s wood strong against again?”

“U-, Umm, excuse me. Could we please get a pen and paper?”

W-, Well, I guess it can’t be helped, right? Tilea-san never took lessons in this sort of stuff. Deep down I’m still feeling uneasy, but I’ve placed my hopes on her raw fighting strength.

Chapter 10 – Jessica and the Extraordinary

“Honestly, you can’t even remember the rules?”

“G-, Got a problem? I’ll remember it any minute now, so just you wait.”

“Then you’re an idiot! Comparing wits with an idiot like this would damage my pride as the Wisdom Unit’s Blitzkreig Unit Captain. Horus-sama, this blonde girl lacks the qualifications to participate in our game. Let us kill her immediately!”

“W-Wait a m-momentttt——! I-, Isn’t it too much to associate intelligence with memory! I’m actually really smart, okay? T-, To kill me is... PLEEEASE LET ME PLAY THE GAMEEEEE!”

“Enough, Gesu. We possess the advantage either way. And the girl from the academy seems to be a little smarter. You can enjoy your game with *her*. As for the blonde girl, you can simply consider her a way to get the other used to the game.”

“I-, I understand. If you say so, then I have no complaints and... w-, will endure.”

Aahh geez, they’re really saying whatever they want about her. Tilea-san, you can’t get sulky now. They might realise you aren’t all that smart. Well, perhaps they’ve *already* realised though...

It looks like this Gesu is proud to be Captain of the Horus Blitzkreig Unit. To play with an idi-... Ahem. To play with a *pure person* like Tilea-san must be quite a humiliation. Gesu was visibly dissatisfied with Horus’ decision, and glared reproachfully at Tilea-san.

“Hahh~ Why do I need to have a match with an idiot like you. An idiot like you is just going to die from a critical this very instant, so just prepare yourself!”

“...Y-, You guys, for a while now you’ve just been saying *idiot idiot* as much as you like, huh! So I’m having a *teeny bit* of trouble remembering the rules. So what! Hmph, games where you read each other’s thoughts are more about overall intelligence rather than simple memory strength!”

“Hmph. A girl with no merits except her big mouth. More importantly, are you still staring at that memo!? Hurry up!”

“Y-, You’re so noisy. Alright already. Ummm, so fire and water are opposites, and so are wood and wind... and wind and earth have good compatibility... mumble mumble...”

“...Oi, enough already. How long are you going to have me wait. Enough. I don’t care if you use your memo, so let’s enter the Field(Battleground) already.”

Tilea-san and Gesu headed into the special room prepared for their match. The game is going to be played 1 vs 1, so third parties can’t enter. Additionally, the room was built so that Trace(Investigation) Magic can’t be used. After all, Trace Magic would allow you to tell what attributes everything had, so there would be no point in playing. The game was designed as a pure contest of reading the opponent. The armours and helmets all look alike, so the key is to predict what your opponent is going to do.

After the two of them entered, they apparently sat at a table. I couldn’t see inside, but I could hear Tilea-san’s voice.

Tilea-san, try your best! I gazed at the room in prayer.

“Come. You can begin the match. Show me the final struggles of an idiot!”

I could hear the pride in his voice. He’s probably got a good idea of her actual brain power. His tone was incredibly haughty.

“Well then, here I come. Umm, which should I start with... Okay, this one!”

“So you’re fine with that sword, I presume. Then come. Strike my helmet.”

“H-, Here we gooo! The first match! TORYAHHH!”

“Heh! Your scheme is as clear as day! I’ll be taking the No Dam——GUHUUH-!”

“O-, Owah! What an incredible spray of blood... This sword is way too sharp. D-, Don’t blame me, okay?”

There went Tilea-san’s words of victory. Yes! As expected of Tilea-san. A single strike victory even with a demon as the opponent! It looks like she was lucky enough to chose the right element too.

“I-, Impossible!? Gesu of all people was defeated by that stupid-looking...?”

“Aye. And by a Critical Hit, no less!”

The demons were shocked and panicked.

“Then / am next! It appears that that idiot, Gesu, let his guard down. He is the shame of our Horus Unit!”

Another demon rose to the occasion. A more careful-looking man than Gesu, moved into the room.

“Listen up, girly! My brain power is three times that of Gesu’s. I am here to show you just how powerless you truly are!”

“C-, Come at me!”

“Well then, this time is my turn to attack. Quickly choose a helmet!”

“Eh-!? I thought I was...”

“Did you not only just attack Gesu? The next attack belongs to the demon team.”

“T-, That can’t be... Wait a moment!”

“Hurry up and choose! Or would you prefer to take my attack *without* a helmet?”

“O-, Okay. Just wait a moment. U-, Ummm, which should I... Okay, this one!”

“Ku ku, you dance in the palm of my hand. I’ll be taking a Critical Hit.”

“U-, UWAH! Whoa, my h-heart w-wasn’t rea-... Huh? It doesn’t hurt. Huhu, looks like it’s a No Damage.”

“I-, IMPOSSIBLE!? This is strange. My prediction was flawless. Show me your helmet!”

“Heh, what a sore loser. You simply made a mistake. Now then, hurry up and choose a helmet. Or would you prefer to take my strike *without* one?”

“R-, RIDICULOUS! Very well. A fluke never occurs twice. Now come. If you are going to strike me, then strike!”

“O-, Okay. Well then, TORYAHHH!”

“Fool. I have already seen through your fire——GUHAH-!”

“O-, Oohhh. If he’s down in one strike, I guess that makes it another Critical Hit, huh. Huhu, it looks like I’m actually a genius at this game. Truly the Akagin of the Fantasy World.”^[1]

Mn. The sounds coming from the room are almost like a comedy skit.

Considering Tilea-san’s words so far... T-, Tilea-san, are you *actually* getting Critical Hits?

Could it be that rather than elemental affinities, it’s just raw arm strength...?

Ahh, I’m supposed to be happy, I guess, but... Still, what an extraordinary person she is.

“I-, It can’t be. The elites of our Wisdom Unit are suffering consecutive defeats...?”

“What’s wrong? Who’s my next opponent? Hey, find me a guy who was three times smarter than the *last* guy.”

“Kuh-! Getting ahead of yourself... I-, I shall be next.”

“Fine by me. Come at me. Shall I, the second coming of Akagin, find a worthy opponent in you?”

Responding to Tilea-san’s provocations, another challenger entered the Field(Battleground).

“Next is my turn. TORYAAAA!”

“Fool, I already know you are using wood. My defence is——GUHAH-!”

...After that, a number of demons entered the room to challenge her, but all of them ended the same way as their predecessors.

“I-, Impossible. For the prided elites of our Wisdom Unit to... And of all things, consecutive losses...”

“Five Critical Hits in a row is unbelievable! T-, This must be trickery. YOU! I bet you’re cheating!”

The demons, finally losing their patience, began pressing Tilea-san for answers. And if my guess was correct, just as the demons were claiming, Tilea-san was *as good* as cheating.

“Now where is *this* coming from...? You know, in my world, we have a saying. Cheating isn’t cheating if nobody can prove it! If you’re going to accuse me of cheating, then show me your proof. But well, this time I’m really *not* cheating, though. It’s simply the difference in our ability.”

“I-, It can’t be. Kuh-! Is this true?”

“W-, What cunning words...”

Their faces were warped in disgrace.

“Huhu, your backs are dirty with soot!”^[2]

Aahh, geez. And now Tilea-san is getting as carried away as physically possible. She defeated five of these proud demons in a row, so she was incredibly merry now.

This is bad. *This* pattern again? My stomach is starting to hurt. And

demons, please don't let Tilea-san get so ahead of herself.

Notes

1. Obviously a reference to Akagi.
2. "Your backs are dirty with soot!" is a famous quote said by the protagonist of [Naki no Ryuu](#), usually after winning in some ridiculous/incredible way. As for what it means, even most Japanese have no idea, so don't ask me, LOL.
The best guess would be that the opponent is so easily read (i.e. they're so easy to see through that physical body transparent) that the protagonist can see the soot on their backs.
As for why it's soot, that part remains a mystery.
But then allegedly the manga is filled with nonsensical phrases, so let's not think about it too much, and focus instead on how ridiculous Tilea is.

Chapter 11 – Jessica and the Final Game

The demons were shuddering. After all, after assuming that it would be a dead set result, this kind of result was thrust before them.

On the other hand, Tilea-san was all smiles. She was getting ahead of herself. Her attitude was incredibly filled with confidence now.

“Tilea-san.”

“Jessica-chan. Huhu, these guys aren’t a big deal. They’re a bunch of simpletons. At first I was scared because I heard it was a death game, but if this is all, it looks like we’ll be fine.”

“I-, I see...”

“Mn, so relax. Right now, it’s like I’ve been possessed by the Gambling Warrior Akagin. I can see it. I can see through it all! Their thoughts are completely visible to me! FUHUHAAHAAHAAHAAHA!”

Or so she declared full of confidence, but what I suspected painted a different story. Anyway, let’s see if I’m right. While the demons were still stunned, I snuck into the Field(Battleground).

Uuu, it reeks of blood.

Inside, the corpses all showed expressions of disbelief. While ignoring the stench that assaulted my nose, I went to investigate the helmets worn by the demons, and the swords pierced through them.

Uu, this is so grossss~

But I want to know the truth.

While enduring the nausea, I checked them one by one. It felt like the corpses were staring at me with their widened eyes. I felt like I would faint if I looked back, so I just desperately endured as I checked.

The result——

First match. Tilea-san's sword was fire, and the demon's helmet was fire. Even though they should have neutralised as the same attribute... Tilea-san killed him in one strike.

Second match. Tilea-san's helmet was fire. The demon's sword was water. Even though it should have been a Critical Hit, Tilea-san neutralised it.

To have defended against a strengthened elemental attack, just how hard is she.

In the same way, I investigated the third, and fourth match...

I found that Tilea-san defended against three Critical Hits, while she attacked two No Damages. In terms of predicting the opponent, it was a crushing defeat for her.

Haha, in front of Tilea-san, rules don't mean a thing, huh. Although I had guessed this, it really is too ridiculous.

What on earth is she?

She's definitely no human. Then, a beastman, elf, or perhaps a dragonoid? But her physical characteristics don't match either of them, and her completely extraordinary combat strength is closer to a demon's.

Then, a demon?

Hm~mm, but the attribute I feel from her is closer to light than dark. So I guess she really is a Hero's descendant? She herself denied it, but it's the one that makes the most sense. Her intelligence is one thing, but the rest of her abilities are like the stuff of legends.

While thinking about the questions I've been having this whole time, I left the room to find Tilea-san provoking the demons.

"Well? Who's my next opponent?"

"H-, How dare you! Then I, the second in command shall..."

"Wait, Gilgant. This is the first time in a while that an opponent has

excited my heart. This girl is worthy of being my opponent!”

“Then Horus-sama, you yourself shall be participating?”

“Umu. I shall personally bring the hammer down on her.”

“I see. So the big boss himself has finally come out, huh.”

“Huhu, girly, may I ask your name?”

“It’s Tilea.”

“Then Tilea. Let’s play a game where we use a mana absorption tool.”

“A mana absorption tool?”

“Indeed. It’s exactly as it sounds; a machine that absorbs mana. Our next game will feature one. We shall use mana as chips to play our game!”

Mana as chips!?

There’s no doubt that no matter the game, having more chips gives you an advantage. Demons already begin with high mana. That makes it a handicap from the very start. My mana would be out of the question. It wouldn’t even be a game if your chips ran out right away. On the other hand, Tilea-san overwhelms them in the mana department.

But as for using her head...

Already, I can see in my mind, the scene of her mountain of chips disappearing in a blink.

“Tilea-san, we’re at a disadvantage here.”

“Y-, Yeah. Using mana as chips is just way too advantageous to them.”

“Fumu. You are correct in your discontent. Very well then, in exchange, you two shall choose the game. In that case, if you come up with the right rules, even you have a chance of winning.”

“Ohh~? Is it fine for me to choose? No matter what kind of game?”

“Indeed. As long as there are no overwhelming faults with it, any game is fine.”

“I see... Then it's going to be a mahjong match!”

Marge'Ong!? What kind of game is that?

Tilea-san suddenly proposed the name of some game I'd never heard of. It's not like I think I know of all the games in the world, but 'Marge'Ong' is just so alien sounding.

That's fine in and of itself, but I'm just hoping that it's not another one of Tilea-san running wild as usual...

“'Marge'Ong' you say? I am a man proficient in all fields, and yet I have never heard of this 'Marge'Ong'. Interesting. So what kind of game is this? It is a game suggested by you, who has overwhelmed my Wisdom Unit. I am truly intrigued.”

At Horus' prompt, Tilea-san began to explain the rules of 'Marge'Ong' to us.

From what she said, 'Marge'Ong' is a four-way competition. Four players sit around a table, and tiles called 'hai' are gathered from a total pool of 136 in order to form combinations called 'yaku'. This is done numerous times, and points are gathered as it happens. The results of the game are determined at the end of the game, when the points are tallied.

A-, Amazing.

From what I heard, not only does 'Marge'Ong' have a well developed set of rules, you can tell that it's a very strategic game. An interesting game that fits gambling perfectly. If 'Marge'Ong' spread in the capital, I'll bet everybody would love it too.

But still, it was shocking that Tilea-san knew the rules of 'Marge'Ong' off by heart. Considering how bad she is with using her head, it's quite a rare feat.

Could it be that Tilea-san was really into 'Marge'Ong' back in her

hometown?

“Fumu, what a truly interesting game! Very well, the next game shall be this ‘Marge’Ong’.”

“But well, although I was the one who recommended it, what are we going to do about the mat and tiles?”

“It is but a simple matter for us to create them through magic.”

Horus created the ‘hai’, ‘riichi stick’ and other things that she mentioned were used in ‘Marge’Ong’. It was an incredibly high level use of creation magic. I thought so about the swords and helmets too, but demons really do use a level of magic that humans can’t compare to.

And then...

“They’re done. As ‘Marge’Ong’ is a four player game, this shall be a tag match.”

“Jessica-chan, I’ll help you out, so could you participate too?”

“Y-, Yes.”

“Thanks. Also, do you understand the rules to mahjong?”

“Yes, more or less. Only, I’m a little uneasy about the scoring for the ‘yaku’, so could I trouble you to write them on paper later?”

“Got it. Are you guys fine too?”

“Who do you think you are asking? Do not make light of the Wisdom General! Hearing just one explanation is enough for rules of this level.”

As expected of Wisdom General Horus. It seems he’s noticed the nature of ‘Marge’Ong’, and is already forming strategies too. I desperately tried to memorise the things written on Tilea-san’s memo.

“That reminds me, shall we not use mana as this ‘skoring bord’!”

“Yes, I’m fine with that.”

“Ku ku, your attitude is praiseworthy. But are you fine with that? The mana of a human will run out in no time. Once you run out of mana, it begins to take your vitality, and once you run out of that as well there awaits only death, you know.”

“I’m completely fine, I said!”

“W-W-, Tilea-san, please think this through! If you get too ahead of yourself, things will end in disaster!”

“Huhu, Jessica-chan, if this were any other game, you might be right, but I never lose in mahjong. I may look like this, but I used to be famous at the game centre under the name ‘Shioda the Stripper’ you know.”

Shiyodah Thess Rippah? Geme Sentah? What the heck is she on about? Tilea-san is talking about stuff I don’t understand again.

“Tilea-san, it looks like you’re confident but the opponent is on a different level this time. Even if they’re beginners at ‘Marge’Ong’, it doesn’t mean...”

“Jessica-chan, your worries are needless. From the earlier game, I’m already sure of it. There’s actually nothing to fear about demons. Even if I don’t have much mana, as long as I keep winning, there’s no problem.”

Aahh, it’s no good. Because she thinks she won all the matches earlier, Tilea-san is on an unstoppable rampage.

What do I do? Should I just let her play?

Hmmmm... Well, I guess that’s fine. Tilea-san’s chip(mana) is way beyond the norm. She seems confident in ‘Marge’Ong’ too, and as long as she doesn’t lose too badly, it should be fine. And also, this time it’s a tag match so I’ll be playing as well. If anything happens, I’ll follow up for her.

And so, the match began at the table with Wisdom General Horus, and Vice-General Gilgant. We shuffled the ‘hai(tiles)’ as we began forming strategies. Tilea-san began as ‘ton(East)’ or the dealer.

Tilea-san, staying as the first dealer is really important, you know.

But my wishes came to nothing, because she immediately lost the dealership.

Right now, Horus in the 'shaa(West)' corner was dealer.

But still, in just these few turns, I really felt the depth of this game. I already had a hint from listening to the rules, but after playing it myself, I became keenly aware of it. When the opponent is a 'hai(tile)' away from completion, it's standard to cut your losses, but it's also important to decide how aggressively you go about things. And it's difficult to determine when somebody will be 'tenpai', or waiting for their winning 'hai(tile)'.

I looked at 'shaake(West Player)' Horus' 'sutehai(discarded tiles)'. In 'Marge'Ong', the 'sutehai' are an important source of information on the states of the other players. You observe their discarded tiles, the 'hand' you guess they're building, and their facial expressions. In the 5th round, it was hard to tell if he was 'tenpai' from his 'sutehai'. Even if I assume that he's 'tenpai', I think that 'tanyao' is the best that he can do, but...

Uuu, it's impossible. It's too hard to tell with confidence. Horus is combining his willness into his plots and running circles around us. Not just that, the Vice General Gilgant is more intelligent than I am. The way he's handling the 'hai' is efficient to the extreme.

Their hands are fast, and they have no openings.

I frantically tried to read their 'hands' while hiding my own information, but they were steps ahead of me.

Uu, we're stuck in their pace for this game as well.

Just as I was lamenting,

"It's here, here, heeeere! Hell yeah!"

I heard Tilea-san talking to herself. I-, It's no good. She's an open book. She's definitely in 'tenpai'. Looking at her 'sutehai'... She's probably waiting for a 'ryanman(20,000)' or an 'uuman(50,000)'.

Aahh aahh, Tilea-san arranges all her tiles from highest to lowest, so you can completely read her 'hand'. At first, Horus and the others all thought that Tilea-san was a sage, so they assumed that it was all an act.

But... they know now, don't they?

Maybe they thought that she won in Elemental Predict due to pure luck. The true is different though.

"Hmph, this situation is too good not to riichi."

As expected, Tilea-san declared 'riichi'. But only a little later, Tilea-san received a direct hit from Horus.

"'Ron', 'Pinfu, Tanyao, Iipeikou...' It's 'Mangan'!"

"GAHAH-!"

Tilea-san screamed, before dropping her shoulders in defeat. I drew my mouth to her ears.

"T-, Tilea-san, are you okay?"

"Ha ha, I-, I'm fine, fine. Huhu, geez, w-, with this handicap, the game is finally worth playing. Ahaha, hahah..."

Tilea-san's eyes have become dots.

Even since Horus became the dealer, he's been sniping Tilea-san. Most of her 'skoring stik' is gone now, so I have to try my best or else!

Then, in the next game...

After a few rounds, Horus placed the 'riichi stick' on the table.

"'Riichi'!"

A 'riichi' from the dealer. I don't want to take this direct. I looked carefully at Horus' 'hand'. I get the feeling that something big is coming. A 'mangan', no, a 'haneman'-class 'yaku' I expect.

It's vexing, but we'd better fold.

I just hope Tilea-san follows...

“Kan!”

Eh-!? I doubted my ears. Tilea-san suddenly shouted ‘kan’.

Tilea-san, do you understand the situation? Horus just declared ‘riichi’.

Speaking of which, Tilea-san has been meaninglessly declaring ‘kan’ for a while now...

“Another kan!”

Eh? Eh? What the heck is this woman doing? I have no clue anymore. This is bad. At this rate, Horus is going to raise.

And then, just as I expected...

“I see. ‘Ron’, ‘Riichi, Tanyao, Pinfu... 2 Dora’ and then... Ohh. ‘Uradora’ as well. It’s a ‘Baiman’.”

“GAHAH-!”

Not “GAHAH”!

I couldn’t bear it, so I declared a time-out, and pulled Tilea-san away from the table to talk.

“Tilea-san, please cut it out already. You need to think properly!”

“U-, Umm... Y-, Yeah, I am, sort of.”

“Then why did you ‘kan’! He had already declared ‘riichi’. Why did you go out of your way to ‘kan’ when it had no strategic value, and only increased the risk? Or could it be that you *actually* had some reason to use ‘kan’ each time?”

“U-, Umm, well, as a rinshan user, I just kinda...”

“Hahh? Rinshan user, as in the ‘yaku’ ‘Rinshan Kaihou’? Why did you do something risky just for the sake of such a cheap yaku!”

“J-, Jessica-chan, your eyes are a little scary.”

“Do you really understand the situation? Tilea-san, at this rate, we’re going to ‘Bust’, you know.”

“I-, Is it that bad...?”

“...Tilea-san, the situation is *extremely* bad. At the moment, we’re definitely minus 30,000 points. In other words, we’ve lost 30,000 units of mana.”

“T-, Then... could it be that we’ve lost an active adventurer’s worth of mana?”

“Tilea-san, your thinking is too naive. The number of adventurers whose mana exceeds 10,000 in this world, can be counted with your fingers.”

“Eh? Really?”

“Yes. The S-ranked Remilia-sama is roughly 20,000 mana.”

“T-, That can’t be... W-, W-W-What do we do?”

“Well you see, at this rate, we’ll be at least minus 100,000 by the end of this game. Do you understand what minus 100,000 means?”

“W-, What does it mean?”

“It means that the mana we’ll have lost is equal to the legendary founder of magic, Camilla! Also, Tilea-san, this is a little hard to say, but Horus’ pride has been hurt because his subordinates lost. If you consider how motivated he is to win this, it won’t stop anywhere near 100,000 mana!”

“ABABABABABABABABABABABABABABABABA!”

Ah-, uh oh. I may have threatened her a little much. Tilea-san just broke. But, just how much mana does Tilea-san actually have? Definitely over 10,000. I get the feeling that she might even have 100,000. I’m a beginner myself, so anything above 10,000 is just too powerful for me to measure. Perhaps even if we lose the game, Tilea-san will be totally fine. But games really are impossible for Tilea-san. I should try and convince her to change strategies.

“Tilea-san, there’s no point in continuing this game any more. Let’s give up!”

“Awawawa, I-, I guess you’re right. It’s just like you say, Jessica-chan. At this rate, it’s obvious that we won’t win normally.”

“Yes, that’s why battle should be our——”

“I-I’ll do it. It’s time to do it. It’s down to my final plan, the Tsubamegaeshi!”

‘Tsubamegaeshi’? Apparently it’s a technique of some sort. Anyway, I wonder if I succeeded in getting her to battle.

Chapter 12 – Jessica and the Final Game’s Conclusion

According to Tilea-san, ‘Tsubamegaeshi’ is a cheating technique in ‘Marge’Ong’. It wasn’t a combat technique.

Tilea-san, if you want to win in games so badly that you’re cheating, I think you might be an addict.

But according to Tilea-san, as long as you succeed in using it, you can dominate the flow of the game.

Tsubamegaeshi——to prepare a winning hand within your ‘wall’, and then looking for a chance to swap your ‘hand’ with your ‘wall’.

If you succeed, it is possible to continue getting ‘yakuman’, and even turn your situation around.

From what I hear, it sounds high risk, but at the same time promises high return. I don’t think it would be impossible for Tilea-san.

But still, to even know a cheating technique like this... Even if she isn’t intelligent, her knowledge of this game is the real thing.

“Tilea-san, do you think you can do it?”

“Yeah, I definitely will! And you know, there’s actually something I wanted to ask of you, Jessica-chan...”

“Yes, what is it?”

“While I’m using the Tsubamegaeshi, please distract the demons.”

“It certainly sounds like a flashy technique. I guess they would notice without a distraction.”

“That’s right. So can I ask this of you?”

“I understand. But what should I do?”

“Let’s see~ For example, couldn’t you use your charms as a woman to distract them?”

“Eh-!? T-, That kind of seduction is impossible for me. And they’re demons, you know.”

“No, no, demons are still men. It’ll definitely work, I think.”

“N-, No way... That’s just impossible...”

“It’s fine, I said. This is also for the sake of defeating the demons, okay?”

“B-But... It-, It really is impossible for me!”

“I BELIEVE IN YOU JESSICA-CHAN!”

“Uuu, if you say that much, then why don’t *you* do it, Tilea-san!”

“That’s impossible. I’ll need to concentrate on the Tsubamegaeshi, and more importantly, they wouldn’t have any interest in me.”

“Do you really think so?”

“Yeah. That’s how it is. Those ‘Wisdom Unit’ guys all act like elites, so I bet they’re actually into lolis. It’s pretty much a given that elites are lolicons.”

“Lo-, lo... li?”

“Oh, lolicon, you see. It basically refers to the bunch that are into tiny girls with modest chests like yours, Jessica-chan.”

W-, What the heck is with this person. I-, Is she picking a fight or something?

“Muu, Tilea-san, even if I look like this I’ve grown since last year, okay!?”

“No, no, you’re definitely still a splendid loli, Jessica-chan. That loli face and your loli voice, and on top of that there’s your loli figure. You’re basically irresistible to those types.”

“...”

“And that’s how it is, so it’s impossible for me. I mean, look, my chest is huge, and I’ve got a great figure, so I’m totally outside their strike zones, right? Compared to me, you’re definitely the better choice.”

W-, What do I do?

I’m starting to want to kill her for real.

.....
.....
.....

N-, No. I can’t. I can’t, I can’t. I have to control my anger. Tilea-san doesn’t mean anything bad by this. She’s like the personification of airheaded. She definitely never thinks anything, and just speaks whatever’s on her mind.

Also, the victims in town are increasing by the second right now. We don’t have the leisure to waste time here. We have to end this *farce* once and for all!

I very unwillingly consented to Tilea-san’s plan, and sat at the table where the demons were waiting. The game started again. With my hands shaking from nervousness, I piled up the ‘hai(tiles)’ while Tilea-san was building a winning ‘hand’ inside her ‘wall’.

Looking at her out of the corner of my eye...

Ooh, what nimble movements. She was stacking ‘hai(tiles)’ in the blink of an eye.

A few minutes later...

Tilea-san looked my way. Apparently she was done preparing.

C-, Can’t be helped. Abandon your pride, Jessica! In order to defeat the demons! In order to save the people!

After taking a deep breath, my eyes shot towards the demons.

And then...

“W-, Wow, my body is getting so hot ~♪”

I brought attention to my chest as I fanned my shirt, twisting my body to draw their attention.

“Quite right, girly. This ‘Marge’Ong’ game is truly a strategic game. My heart is burning with excitement!”

“Just as you say, Horus-sama. Because of an *idiot* at the table, things are a little spoilt, but even so, this has still been an interesting game.”

“...”

“What’s the matter, girly? Did you not speak because you felt the same way?”

“Y-, Yes.”

Aahh... I think something important just broke inside me. I softly did my shirt back up, and fixed my collar.

Uuu, Tilea-san, look how much I’ve done for us! You’ve succeeded, right!?

I looked at Tilea-san with my teary eyes. Tilea-san’s mouth was curved into a smirk. Apparently she succeeded.

A-, Amazing. She did it in that little instant? To slip past the eyes of the demons, just what kind of super speed had she moved at? While I was feeling shocked at her fast work,

“The die says 4.”

“Then I guess I suppose it is me.”

“”AHH!?””

The two of us raised our voices in synchrony.

T-, That’s right. This cheat depends on the dice roll. The ‘hai(tiles)’ will be coming from Vice General Gilgant’s ‘wall’, so there was no meaning to the ‘Tsubamegaeshi’.

I whispered to Tilea-san.

“Tilea-san, can’t you do something about the die?”

“T-, That... it’s i-impossible even f-for me...”

She shook her head side to side.

So in the end, the game continued normally without ‘Tsubamegaeshi’ getting its chance to shine...

“Ron’!”

“G-, GYABON!”

The ‘hanchan’ just finished. Tilea-san’s second ‘Bust’ was determined. Before the ‘shaaba(West Round)’ began, I had another strategy meeting with Tilea-san.

“Tilea-san, the game is impossible to win already. Let’s do battle instead!”

“...I-, I can still-, I can still do it. Jessica-chan, I haven’t lost yet. This is where it begins. This is where my turnaround begins!”

Her eyes were bloodshot. Typical of a losing gambler.

“Tilea-san, it’s a shame, but we should admit defeat! The enemy is a cut above us. We have to think about cutting our losses!”

To be honest, it isn’t just one cut, but over ten cuts, but even I’m starting to feel bad for her. It’s been a crushing defeat for her every round till now, so I was careful to be a little gentler in my words.

“Y-, YOU’RE WRONGG! Jessica-chan, t-this is... Umm, yeah! I just haven’t got my sense for the game back yet. That’s all it is, okay!”

“Tilea-san...”

Yep. She’s grown stubborn. She’s got quite a stubborn part to her, after all. Can’t be helped. I don’t think it’s going to help to let the game continue, but I’ll just let her do what she wants.

“Hahhh~ I understand.”

“Jessica-chan, this time I’ll really teach them a lesson, okay!”

“Ah-, Tilea-san, just one bit of advice. Please stop talking to yourself.”

“Talking to myself?”

“So you really didn’t notice.”

“What do you...?”

“Tilea-san, whenever you’re about to reach ‘tenpai’, you get really excited, and start screaming weirdly to yourself.”

“EHH-!? REALLY?”

“Yes. Also, please stop screaming “I MESSED UPPPPPPP———!” whenever your ‘hand’ isn’t going well.”

“I-, I even do something like...”

“Yes. Also, the worst is when you get a ‘haku(White Dragon)’ in your ‘hand’. Each and every time, you say “Hmph. There it is. A slip.”^[1] and I just don’t know what to do with you anymore...”

“Haha... I just kinda...”

“It’s because of that that the demons all know your information, Tilea-san.”

“Y-, Yeah.”

“There are lots of other things that you’re doing wrong, but I don’t think you’d remember if I only told you once, so at least please stop with the talking to yourself!”

“Y-, Yes.”

Well, I’ve warned her about what I can. As for how effective it’ll be... Aahh, I’m so uneasy.

But the struggle ended fruitlessly.

In the end, it was Horus’ overwhelming victory. Second place was Gilgant. Third place was me. Along the way, I realised that fighting with the demons was reckless, so I instead changed my target to

Tilea-san. While somehow avoiding direct hits, I snatched points from Tilea-san, and managed to get myself into the positives. Unlike Tilea-san, I'll immediately die if my mana gets taken, so I steeled my heart and did that.

I'm sorry, Tilea-san. I-, It's not because you called me a 'loli' or anything, okay?

And then far, far, faaaar at the bottom was Tilea-san, and as expected, she was below minus 120,000 points. Because along the way, she began being targetted by me as well. Four games with a 'Bust', and on top of that, a 'Yakitori' penalty.

“☆⇒★◆.....GYOPOON”

Tilea-san collapsed onto the table. Aahh, I think I can see her soul escaping from her mouth. It must have been a shock to her.

“But still, Horus-sama, in the end it seems this one was simply a huge idiot.”

“Indeed. It looks like she won the Element Predict not through strategy, but simply miraculous luck.”

“Honestly, when I consider that our subordinates were killed by such a massive idiot...! Simply draining her of mana is much too lenient. We should execute her in a much crueller way, Horus-sama.”

“You certainly have a point, Gilgant. But the rules are the rules. If we break those rules, it will affect the pride of our unit. And moreover, this girl introduced us to as fun a game as 'Marge'Ong'. In light of that achievement, shall we not spare her the worst punishment?”

“As expected of you, Horus-sama. Your self-respect is the pride of our Wisdom Unit.”

“Umu. Well then, time to have this massive idiot take responsibility for losing.”

“Quite so. Hey, massive idiot. No, since she makes weird sounds and comes up with ridiculous strategies, I suppose we should be calling her a buffoon.”

“True. This girl is a buffoon. Well then, Gilgant. Attach the mana absorption tool to this buffoon.”

“Sir!”

Gilgant did as Horus ordered, grabbing Tilea-san by the head.

“Come now, buffoon! Raise your face! The tool does not hurt so much. We are allowing you to die comfortably, so be thankful to Horus-sama!”

“...”

“Oi, do you not hear me! Buffoon!”

“I-, I’ve been listening, BASTAAAAAAAARDS!”

She suddenly raised her head as she produced a kukanomi from her pocket, smashing it into the demons.

“W-, What are——G- GUHAH-!”

“S-, She plans on——GUEGH-!”

“Hahh, hahh... LISTEN UP, GODDAMMIT! MAHJONG IS A GAME OF LUCKK! I-, IT’S NOT BECAUSE I’M DUMB OR ANYTHING, OKAYYY!? A-, And calling me buffoon and stuff... You know, I used to be praised in the neighbourhood as “Gosh, Sera-san’s daughter is such a bright child” you know! DO YOU GET ITTTTT!?”

Tilea-san roared. She was understandably mad.

But it’s hardly their fault...

Well, to begin with, I wanted her to just beat them up without a game, so this is fine.

Aahh aaahh, even though Horus and the others are already dead, Tilea-san is shaking them by the collars. It’s like she’s not even paying attention. Tilea-san continued to roar. I suppose I’d better stop her now.

“Hahhh, hahhh, a-, alright! You lot, the next game is poker! This time for sure, I’ll——”

“Tilea-san.”

“Aah, Jessica-chan. Just wait a moment. This time for sure——”

“Tilea-san! They’re already dead.”

“EH!?”

At my words, Tilea-san began to stare at the corpses of the demons. The kukanomi she had thrown unconsciously had hit all of them dead in the face. They took her amazing throws at close range, after all. Looks like these guys couldn’t handle it either.

“J-, Just as planned... Y-, You know, Jessica-chan, this was all one big plan.”

“I see...”

“Y-, Yeah, I made them think I was really into the game, so that when they let their guards down, I could really nail them, you know!?”

“I see...”

“J-, Jessica-chan, please don’t look at me with such distant eyes.””

“Anyway, Tilea-san, let’s get out of here for now.”

“Y-, Yeah. I’d better hurry to the shelter where Timu is waiting. If I recall, this was east, right?”

“No, that’s wrong. The location has actually changed and... Just follow me, please.”

“I see. Roger. I’ll be in your care, Jessica-chan.”

Sorry, Tilea-san. The location hasn’t actually changed at all. But I’m sure of it now. Without Tilea-san, we can’t defeat the demons. For now, we’ve defeated one of their four generals. I need Tilea-san to defeat the others.

I *searched* for mana in all directions.

Once I find large spots of mana, I’ll lead Tilea-san there. I feel bad

about this, but I hope she'll accompany me for just a little longer.

Eventually, I found something.

Huh? Why? W-Why does a mana like *this* exist?

Notes

1. "Hmph. There it is. A slip."
A modification of Akagi's catchphrase. Or I suppose, the exact catchphrase of 'Akagin'.

Chapter 13 – “I shall punish Bebe.”

The fight began between the Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram] Knight, Lipes, and the failure(False Kin), Bebe. From their raw fighting spirit, it seems both sides had a history with each other. Lipes' expression was particularly bloodcurdling. I could tell that he placed his everything on the line, in order to destroy demons. On the other hand, Bebe faced him with a dismissive sneer.

Damned Bebe. You dare to act insolent? Showing such an attitude despite your *measly* mana? No wonder the humans make light of you.

Lipes roared before attacking Bebe with a slash. Bebe responded by firing magic bullets to keep Lipes in check, while black flames appeared at his fingertips, one after another. Any trees that touched those flames disappeared in an instant, but despite the shield and sword in hand, Lipes avoided the flames with inhuman speed.

“You only know how to run! How insolent.”

“Shut up! I'll send you lot to the grave!”

Lipes and Bebe continued their battle as they jeered at each other. However, perhaps due to the difference in experience, Lipes became cornered as the fight prolonged. And eventually, Bebe's darkness magic caught up with him.

“GUHUUH-!”

The magic destroyed his balance. Unwilling to lose this opening, Bebe began to chant a high level magic.

“Fwo fwo, take this. Fire Shout[Roar of Hellfire]!”

The whole area was enveloped in flame. Even Lipes was forced onto the defensive, so he tried to protect himself from the flames.

“W-, T-This is the power of d-demons...? It's on a totally different level to us!”

“I-, I can’t believe it... T-That man’s power is even higher than Remilia-sama’s.”

The Public Safety Force all commented as they watched the battle.

Haahhhh~ That they have mistaken something of *this* level to be the power of demons brings me endless vexation. However, going out of my way to correct them would bring needless suspicion, and runs counter to Oneesama’s goal.

Now then, what shall I do...

It is not yet time to openly reveal my identity to the humans. But it would not do if I did not punish these failures(False Kin) for their transgressions. Should I separate just this lot from the area? Speaking of which, the human named Lipes had prepared a teleportation spell, had he not.

Fumu. Though the magic equation is not yet complete, it has reached a stage where completing the remainder is simple.

Well then, shall I use you?

I overrode it with my own magic equation and activated it.

“Teleport!”

The moment I activated the spell, a magic circle appeared on the spot.

“Wha-!? Who activated the fucking spell!?”

“Fwo fwo, it seems that a third party has intervened.”

“W-What the? What the? This magic circle has suddenly... S-Shit! E-EVERYONE RETREAAAAAAAAATTT!”

The teleportation magic activated...

And then we appeared at Bebe’s garrison.

Hmph, bingo. Just by meddling with it a little, the destination was changed from an evacuation spot, to a place with a strong density of souls with mana similar to Bebe’s.

Fumu fumu, there they are. A gathering of failures! Beneath my eyes were hundreds of small fry, swarming about.

It appears that all of them are Bebe's kin. I have never seen such sorry things before.

Honestly, that damned Bebe. How dare he pollute the world with all this garbage!

"Tsk, I don't know who, but somebody messed with the magic equation."

"W-WHAT THE! What the fuck is going on! W-We're right in the middle of enemy territory now...!"

Even needless extras had tagged along. How strange. I only intended to teleport Bebe and whatnot. The teleportation array should have stayed well clear of the evacuees...

Why?

I looked at them.

From their expressions... I saw weakness, naturally, but also lowliness and vulgarity of character.

I see.

In other words, they abandoned their duty. The Public Safety Force had been in formation to protect the evacuees. But they simply wished to be the first to escape. So even though the array stayed clear of them, they jumped in of their own accord.

They tried to escape danger, but instead jumped in head-first. Such irony.

Some extras have gotten in the way of my spectating, but well, that is fine. They fall within the acceptable margin of error.

"V-Viceroy, w-what on earth is this?"

Bebe's kin were visibly shocked by the sudden intrusive.

"Fwo fwo fwo, how lucky for me. You lot are to surround them and prevent their escape."

“U-, Understood.”

Bebe’s army moved to surround us.

“Shit. Looks like I’m surrounded.”

“L-, Lepas-dono, what should we...?”

“What? You guys got wrapped up as well? You’re going to get in the way of our battle, so get the hell out of here.”

“H-, However, we cannot escape while trapped like this.”

“Like I care. You guys are still technically Public Safety Force, aren’t you. If you’re going to spout such pathetic bullshit, then I’ll cut you down on the spot.”

“N-, No way...”

Abandoned by Lepas, the Public Safety Force members all had looks of despair. Lepas paid these weaklings no heed, and raised his sword. It seemed that he was looking for a way to break past the blockade.

“F-, Fuck it all! Now that it’s come to this, it’s all or nothing. We’re going to look for a weak spot to break through from.”

“Yeah, as if we can deal with a fight between these monsters. We’d better run now.”

“Oi, one brat got mixed up in this. What do we do?”

“Like we have the time for that shit. We’re all nobles. The life of one brat can’t compare.”

“True. Actually, it’s a lucky break. While they’re busy beating this brat to death, we’ll have some time to escape.”

Saying that, the Public Safety members tried to escape before me.

Fumu, just perfect.

“How irritating. You shall move!”

“W-, What——GUHAH-!”

“O-Oi, brat! Don’t get in our——HEBUU-!”

After getting in their way and thrusting them back, I stood in front of Bebe.

“Fwo fwo fwo, and who might you be, little human missy? No need to hurry. After I’m done with this one, I’ll have plenty of time to play with *you*.”

“Hihihi, Viceroy, please let us have your leftovers!”

“Yeah, what he said. This one is quite the beauty. I’m going to eat her up!”

“Hahhh, hahhh, V-Viceroy, I-I c-can’t hold on any more. I have to have her.”

The moment I appeared, Bebe’s army stirred into action. What a vulgar bunch. However little it may be, once I consider that these things have anything to do with me, I start to feel depressed. Unless I immediately clean the world of these failures, I won’t rest at ease.

“Bebe, you have grown quite impudent in these few thousand years. It fills me with nostalgia to recall the days when you would tremble in fear of the enemy.”

“Fwo fwo fwo, what is this all of a sudden...? Human, after saying something like that, don’t think that you will get off easy. I assure you, you will not die at rest!”

“So you do not realise, if I suppress my mana? To forget your own master, even insolence has its limits!”

“Master, you say?”

“Hmph, so you have forgotten this face of mine!?”

“I-I-It can’t be!? That bearing, and that visage... Are you Camilla-sama!?”

“I-, Is that really her?”

“T-, That’s our True Ancestor?”

Bebe's lot all looked confused. Well, none of them have actually met me, so I suppose that reaction is reasonable. I think they will at least listen to Bebe's instructions, but...

"Y-, YOU LOOOOOOT! Y-Your heads are too high! Restrain yourselves! This is our esteemed True Ancestor. Our master and lady!"

Bebe's expression suddenly changed as he screamed, silencing the lot of them into prostration.

"Hmph, so you finally remember your place! Honestly, you sure have grown impudent during the time I was sealed!"

"N-, No way... W-, We merely strove to rule the world as your kin, Camilla-sama..."

"And I am saying *that*, is being impudent. Ruling the world? The likes of you will? Jokes are supposed to be told, not acted out!"

"H-, However, for your sake, Camilla-sama, and for the sake of your eternal fame, and for the sake of spreading the Malferand[Greatest Demons] name through the world, we——"

"*That. That* is exactly what I speak of. When did I bestow the likes of *you* the permission to use *my* surname! Know your place! You shall apologise with your deaths!"

"..."

"What? What is that rebellion in your eyes? You used my surname without permission. As though that was not enough, you then encroached with your muddy shoes upon on our territory, the Capital. Bebe, that conduct is unforgivable. All of you will suicide, at once!"

"NUUU! W-, While you spent these millenia sealed away, I have steadily increased my power. I-I am d-different to you!"

"In the short time I have not seen you, it appears that you've grown quite an impertinent mouth."

I approached to hand down punishment, when Bebe suddenly

shouted,

“EEI! There is no way that Camilla-sama would appear in a place like this! T-, THIS THING IS A FAKEE! What an extremely rude thing they are! Kill them! Kill them, I say!”

“Hoo~ A fake, you say. Bebe, is *that* your answer?”

“B-, But Viceroy, to bare our fangs towards the esteemed True Ancestor is...”

“F-, Fool! Just look at their mana! How could someone so measly possibly be our True Ancestor! TIS A FAKE!”

“T-, That certainly makes sense... Alright. Everybody, this woman dared pretend to be our esteemed True Ancestor. It’s time for a festival of blood!”

“”YEAHH!””

Bebe’s army approached me, and began shrinking the encirclement. Counting from the left is seven-thousand mana, four-thousand mana, five thousand... Hmph. Even counting is a waste of time. They are all the very picture of small fry. I shall clean them up in one go.

They think to defeat me with this level of power? Are they half-asleep, or are they simply insane?

“Ku ku, my goodness. It appears that once you exceed a certain level of anger, your face begins to smile instead!”

I released my suppressed mana in full. Like an ocean erupting through a dam, the torrents of mana swept through everything in the surroundings.

Chapter 14 – Lepas' Decision (Opening)

Lepas was trembling.

Just as I was about to go all out against the vampires, a silver-haired brat suddenly appeared.

At first, I was irritated because some other civilian had gotten mixed up in the teleportation, clearly disobeying orders and leaving the queue. I had no mercy for those who broke the rules, brat or not.

But in fact...

What an enormous and sinister mana. This girl isn't a human. I don't know of anybody else, with such a wicked and overpowering mana. Even though she looks just like some young girl, her sense of presence is on another level.

As I was analysing the situation with a cold sweat, the girl called Camilla met my gaze—and a chill ran down my spine.

I-, I'll be killed...

The premonition of death that assaulted me, threatened to bring me to my knees. The instinct as a warrior that I had cultivated over many years, was now telling me to run. But I forcefully repressed it, and brandished my greatsword.

If I don't bring this thing down somehow, she'll become humanity's most fearsome enemy.

With every ounce of might in my body, I attacked the monster.

“Sea Blizzard![Great Ocean Water Sword!]”

A skill that clad my greatsword in the chill of absolute zero. An ultimate technique that could bring down even S-class monsters.

My secret technique flashed against Camilla.

But the result was a metallic clang, and Camilla's hand stopped it with ease.

"I-, Impossible. With one hand..."

"Ohh? Your swordsmanship isn't half bad for a human! And you have used your mana well too."

My prided greatsword was being stopped with Camilla's single hand. And naturally, Camilla was both unharmed, and completely at ease.

To think that Camilla was *this* much of a monster...

Wary of a counterattack, I promptly back-pedalled. Camilla simply watched me with an amused smirk. Likely proof that she could toy with me as she pleased. The sweat wouldn't stop running.

Given the situation, how do I proceed?

The sworn enemies of Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram] are the vampires, but Camilla is a threat that they can't even compare with. A matter of utmost priority.

Camilla...

The demon who was the progenitor of the magic system. Her strength is as great as the legends say.

Kuh-! When the hell did this kind of monster revive?

And how is it even possible that we overlooked a monster of this level? When it comes to mana detection, I'm counted as one of the better users, even in Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pengagram], and yet I didn't notice a thing. This legendary monster must also be skilled in operating undetected.

Honestly, this is something I can't handle alone. It would be best to temporarily withdraw. Also, there's the problem of Bebe, but it looks like he's trembling because of Camilla as well.

Spurred on by fear, Bebe urged his subordinates to attack. But the great majority of them were terrified by Camilla's mana, and were in no shape to be fighting anything. It was lucky to even be conscious;

most of the weaker members had already fainted. The pressure from Camilla was indescribable. Even I would lose consciousness if I relaxed even a little.

As for the members of the Public Safety Force, they were as good as wiped out. A few of the officers were barely holding onto their consciousness, but their legs were trembling, and they were a step away from collapsing.

“EEI! What are you hesitating about! Go! Use your numbers, and press forth!”

Bebe screamed desperately to spur the vampires into action.

It’s pointless. Anybody could see their cold feet.

“Hmph, fools down to the core.”

With a mutter, Camilla released magic bullets into the air. In an instant, dozens of people around her turned to dust.

“Wha-!?! E-, Even our Safety Force members are getting...?”

“What sleeptalk is that. Why must I, take the side of you humans!”

Immediately, the expressions of the Public Safety Force members turned unsightly. Camilla’s appearance was that of an innocent girl, and she looked more like a human than a demon. Somewhere in their hearts, they must have considered her as being on their side.

“T-, Then that means you are on the side of the demons then... Could it be that you have forgiven us?”

“Drive! Listen well, and do not misunderstand; none of the fools present here are anything more than offerings to Oneesama!”

I could feel her mana increase as she roared at us. The mana that clad her rose in scope again.

This is bad. She’s going to fire an even crazier round of magic bullets!

I began creating the strongest defensive magic I had. It’s not an area of magic that I’m skilled in, but this isn’t the time for excuses. I

could feel the violent movements of that ridiculous mana whirlpool.

It's coming!

Just as I readied myself, hundreds of magic bullets rained down from Camilla's hand.

"GUHAH-!"

"Hiiii! I-It's breaking through the Shield[Defensive Magic]!?"

"M-MY ARMM HURRDDDS! ID's ALL SHREEDDEDD!"

The magic bullets mercilessly penetrated the Shields. Even those who had created Shields had their lives unceremoniously reaped, to say nothing of those already unconscious.

"S-, So this is the legendary ultimate magic, the Star Freya[Super Demonic Star Magic Bullet]..."

"What are you prattling about. You believe I would use my ultimate skill on the likes of you? This was nothing more than continually firing magic bullets."

Wha-!? T-, These were just normal magic bullets...? Our levels are just too different!

Those 'normal' magic bullets had easily broken through Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pengagram]'s prided Shield[Defensive Magic] and caused me to sustain significant injury. Although it's true that Shielding wasn't my strong point, your average attack spell wouldn't even budge it. And despite that...

But on the other hand, if I hadn't used it then I would definitely have been killed.

Hahh, hahh, my wounds are hurting.

Shit. How is everybody else?

I looked around. Even though there were so many demons before, not a trace of them was left. The army that had been here was apparently exterminated without a trace.

As for those who barely managed to survive, they comprised me, Bebe, and a few other demons. The Public Safety Force members were all gone. Well, they were the *scum* of the Public Safety Force though. I suppose I should be grateful that she cleaned them up.

“With this, I suppose at least the most unsightly small fry are gone.”

“E-, Esteemed True Ancestor, I offer my most humble apologies!”

That damned Bebe. Begging for his life after all this time, huh. Terrified by her power, he was prostrated at her feet and pleaded for forgiveness.

“...Honestly. Was I not an imposter? And now after all this time, you call me your Esteemed True Ancestor!?”

“I-I-I would not dare. AAhh, aahhh, please forgive me! I must have been mad, before. With such mana, mana that exceeds even the lofty power you had in the ancient times, truly, you are none other than the Esteemed True Ancestor...”

“Hmph. I release my mana for just a little, and look what has become of you. Both you and the kin you created are the dregs of the land!”

“Yes, milady. Before your profound power, we are nothing more than worms. Please, please find it in your heart to be merciful, and allow me to once more serve you!”

...How incredibly pathetic.

Doesn't he have any pride as a warrior? Look at him grovelling, just because he wants to live.

This is the enemy that I, no, that *all of Decarabia*[*Demon Destroying Pengagram*] have been risking our lives to battle all these years!? The great enemy that Decarabia[*Demon Destroying Pengagram*] battled with for millenia was actually this prideless worm...?

Perhaps Camilla felt the same way as me, because she looked at Bebe coldly.

“What garbage are you spewing! The Evil God Army that Oneesama

leads has no need for cowardly garbage. Those who died to the likes of my earlier magic bullets are out of the question, but even those who survived are nowhere near good enough. The idiocy that you have spewed is more than enough reason to eliminate you.”

“HIIIII! P-, PLEASE, MERCY!”

Bebe frantically ran away. But still, I have a few misgivings about what she said just now.

Onesama? Evil God Army? Wasn't Camilla with the Demon King Army?

And more importantly, from what I gathered just now, there's still somebody out there, with an even more ridiculous power than Camilla's. The existence of an enemy beyond Camilla makes this vampire invasion look like a joke. It would threaten the very existence of the capital, no, of all of humanity. I need to escape from here as soon as possible, and think of a countermeasure.

“Oh yes. Human. So you still live as well? If you join me, I do not mind forgiving you.”

“Hmph! You think I would wag my tail for you demons!? No matter what flaws I have, I am still a member of Decarabia[**Demon Destroying Pentagon**]!”

“Fumu. A feeble human though you may be, your earlier attack was not bad. A decent amount of power, and some backbone as well. Interesting!”

A flash of light released from her fingertips, and cut into the ground. She had suddenly formed a few-hundred-metres ring around us.

What is this? What is she thinking?

“You lot. You shall fight each other to the death in this ring.”

“Esteemed True Ancestor, what do you mean?”

“Bebe. I shall give you one final chance. I will not clean you up for now.”

“T-Thank you very much. I, Bebe, shall risk my life to serve——”

“Do not misunderstand. The Evil God Army has no use for weaklings. When you have killed everybody else here, and remain the last one in the ring, you may join the bottom rungs of our army”

“I-It can't be. I'm your kin...”

“What's the matter. Is he not your long hated enemy? Wanting to join us without killing him is asking for more than you should. Or what? Would you prefer that I send you off, this very moment?”

“I-I would not dare. I shall do it. Please allow me to do it.”

“Hmph. You should have just been obedient from the start.”

With that as the signal, Bebe bore his fighting spirit and rushed to attack me.

“I will kill you, and then return to my place by my Esteemed True Ancestor's side!”

His motivation was actually incredible.

This wasn't the time to hold any of my strength back. I drank Decarabia's Doping[Momentary Forceful Elevation Drug]. This drug has the effect of temporarily bringing a vast increase to your mana and physical ability. Although it comes with terrible side effects, it is still better than dying here.

“UOHHHH! Chained Sea Blizzard![Great Ocean Water Sword!]”

I chained strike after strike of my ultimate technique, and cut down towards Bebe and his army. Before the might of my enhanced skill, even Bebe was forced onto the defensive, and the other vampires were all defeated.

“Kuh-! So sneaky!”

“Hii! I've had enough! Somebody save mee!”

One of the vampires was frightened by my skills, and tried to leave the circle. But Camilla did not overlook it, and she destroyed him without hesitation.

“It seems I forgot to mention. Those who leave the circle shall be dealt by me, personally. Proceed with that in mind.”

Kuh-! I was thinking of looking for a chance to escape, but with Camilla watching us, that seems impossible.

Chapter 15 – Lepes’ Decision (Finale)

What do I do?

At this rate, even if I beat Bebe, I’ll still be dancing on the palm of Camilla’s hand. While I was groping for a way to turn this situation around,

“Thunder Sky![True Sky Lightning Greathammer!]

“Fire Land![Earth Fire Greatspear!]”

A maelstrom of lightning and flame surged, completely destroying the vampires surrounding Bebe.

This power, and technique...

“You guys...”

They were rebels and revolvers, but at the moment there was nobody I wanted more as reinforcements. Standing there before my eyes were the Decarabia[*Demon Destroying Pentagram*] members Vera and Lyris.

“We noticed some huuge mana so we came running, but to think that you’d be *here*, Lepes. Why couldn’t you just die...”

“Vera, stop. I hate ‘im, but work comes first. Lepes. That mountain of demon corpses. Is it *that* thing’s work?”

“Yeah. Exactly that. Apparently the legendary demon Camilla has revived.”

“Serious!?”

“Y-, You have to be joking.”

Lyris and Vera were stunned. From their expressions it seems that they were having trouble believing it, but before Camilla’s pressure

and gargantuan mana, there was nothing to do except believe it.

“You two are just in time. It irks me, but I don’t mind withdrawing the inquiry on your earlier conduct.”

“Hahh~ Even though we came to save you, look at that tone of yours. You reaaally piss me off, you know.”

“Vera, we know his personality. I hate ‘im too, but for now, we need to work with him.”

“I know that already. Leaving his personality aside, his strength is the real deal, after all.”

“Hmph. Are you two done talking? If you are, then I’ll have you follow my instructions.”

“So Lepes, mind explaining this to us?”

“At Camilla’s word, I fought with the demons. She gave the fantastic idea, ‘You lot kill each other in this ring. I’ll accept the survivors as subordinates.’”

“Tsk. She’s playing with us. Annoying.”

“Lepes, you deffs aren’t just going to listen to her, right?”

“Of course I’ve been looking for a way to escape.”

“Yeah, thought so. Even if we fought with her, we’d just diee right? I think running is the best choice too.”

“Alright. Then the plan is to escape to where Alec is. You two, prepare yourselves.”

“Roger. Annoying that we have to run. But no choice, huh.”

“But you knoww, I don’t think that little miss demon over there is going to let us run.”

Camilla watched the newcomers with great interest. It was as though the number of funny toys had increased.

“Ohh? They might have been lower ranked demons, but that was still

quite an attack. Members of Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram]. You have come just in time. You will join in as well.”

Camilla was forcing these two into this stupid battle royale as well. There was no way to describe her expression except entertained. Alright, she’s definitely got her guard down. As long as Lyris and Vera are here, we can turn this around.

“Vera, Lyris, we’re breaking through.”

“”Roger.””

“Then let’s go. One, two——THREE!”

At my signal, Lyris, Vera and I threw technique after technique at Camilla and Bebe at full power.

“UOHHHHHH! Greatest Chained Sea Blizzard![Great Ocean Water Sword!]

“Greatest Chained Thunder Sky![True Sky Lightning Greathammer!]

“Greatest Chained Fire Land![Earth Fire Greatspear!]

The three of us continued to fire ultimate skills with all our strength. Along it way it felt like I was going to collapse, but I single-mindedly fired them. Aftershocks from the techniques caused dust clouds to rise into the air.

And then, the clouds dispersed——Heh. Was I too wishful in thinking that we might have beat them?

Standing there where the clouds cleared was the *monster*, looking the same as ever.

“Hahh, hahh, hahh. W-, What a monster...”

“Human. I can’t say much about the strength, but your willpower was quite something!”

Apparently all of my attacks had been stopped by Camilla’s barrier. What an incredibly strong Shield[Defensive Magic]. I was painfully aware just how thick the mana around her was. I can’t even imagine an attack that could break through it.

Did I at least get that damned Bebe?

He was in the same direction as Camilla.

“Hahh, hahh, hahh. You’re crazy, you stupid human!”

Apparently Bebe had been using a Shield with all his might.

Tsk, so he’s still alive...

But unlike Camilla, he received some serious damage. It looks like using my skill repeatedly was enough to break through his Shield.

But even after trying our best, there are still two demons here. There won’t be any way for us to escape like this.

I’m at a loss. No, wait, if I use *that* on Lyris and Vera, then perhaps I alone might be able to escape... For the sake of exterminating the demons, I need to survive. I’m resolved to sacrifice my team if need be.

“AGAH-!”

Suddenly, I heard Vera’s agonised voice.

What happened?

I looked in the direction of her cry.

“Wha-!?! Newcomers!?”

Standing there was a gentlemanly old man, his fist stabbed right into Vera’s stomach.

“Camilla-sama, we have kept you waiting!”

“Oohh, Nielsen. Then, Oneesama is...”

“Milady. By Tilea-sama’s request, we have come to rendezvous with you. Tilea-sama was busy, and so she will be coming at a later point.”

“I see. By the way, Nielsen, why are you holding stakes?”

“This too, was by Tilea-sama’s command. ‘Use this handicap(stake)

and destroy the enemy!' she said. Thanks to that, we've managed to find quite the training out of this."

"As expected of Oneesama. To think that even in a situation like this, she was still thinking about how to comprehensively level up all the members of our Household Guard."

Some stake-holding group suddenly appeared...

They looked ridiculous, but every one of them possessed incredible power. From what I heard, they were apparently Camilla's subordinates. As expected of her direct subordinates. Every one of them was incomparable to Bebe.

In particular, the man who pierced Vera with his fist was on another level. If I carelessly approach them, I'll end up just like Vera. That was what my warrior's intuition calmly told me.

There's no time anymore. I'll use *that*.

I quietly began chanting in Vera's direction.

"Uu, w-, what is this?"

The magic equation I had hidden inside her activated, and Vera's whole body began to shine.

"This is Megamega[Suicide Bombing Magic]!? Vera, why are you being so rash!?"

Lyris was raising a fuss, but it was too late. Megamega[Suicide Bombing Magic] is a spell that serves as the final resort for any Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram] member. It causes their mana to run wild, and results in a massive explosion. Megamega[Suicide Bombing Magic] is the final solution for cases when we run into enemies above our ability to handle, and its strength goes beyond the natural magical abilities of the user.

Normally, it's something you activate yourself. But I secretly remodelled them so that I can activate them as well. I had done so in order to guard against revolt, because of their discontent and grumbling.

Hmph. It became unexpectedly useful.

“Fuck! Vera, don’t die on me.”

“Lyris, with her injuries, she can’t fight. For the sake of the *organisation*, Vera is prepared to die. Don’t waste her death.”

“B-, But...!”

“I-, It’s fine, Lyris... Can’t be helped.”

“Why, Vera!?”

“...Hahh, hahh, Lepas. You...”

“What?”

Damned Vera. So she noticed it was me. If it gets out, I’ll bet that Lyris will make a fuss. If things look like they’ll get annoying, I’ll have to activate Lyris’ as well. But I’d prefer to keep her alive as a distraction while I escape.

“No. It doesn’t, matter now. Hahh, hahh, a-, at any rate... somebody needed to sac... sacrifice themselves. While there’s a chance... run, Lyris.”

It’s impossible to stop it once the magic equation is activated. It’s impossible to save Vera anymore. In that case, it’s her duty as a warrior to survive, and not put Vera’s sacrifice to waste. Lyris understands this as well. Although she looked reluctant, it seems that she had made up her mind.

“Be careful, Nielsen. It looks like that girl is going to explode herself.”

“Yes, Milady. Then I shall immediately——”

“I-, I won’t, let you. A-, At least let me struggle... uselessly, a bit, more.”

“Kuh-! This girl!”

“I-, I won’t let... go, a-, and, I’m taking you, with... me.”

“Tsk. Everyone, protect Camilla-samaaa!”

Nielsen hugged Vera to try and contain the blast. The other members moved to form a wall around Camilla.

But they were too slow. The blast would get to Camilla first.

“Good... bye... Lyris...”

Vera’s mana rampaged to the limit, and a massive explosion engulfed the area. The roar shook the earth, and it felt like the shock wave would blow everything away. With this, even those monsters wouldn’t get away unscathed.

Wha-!?

Even though she took such an explosion directly, Camilla was standing there looking unruffled as usual. Even Nielsen in the centre of the explosion had been wounded.

“Hmph, surprising me like that. Camilla-sama, are you all right!?”

“No problems. An attack of that level would not even pass my barrier.”

So even Megamega[Suicide Bombing Magic] won’t work huh... What an insane bunch!

As you’d expect, I was shaken.

But calm down, me. I need to somehow get away. I bought some time with Megamega[Suicide Bombing Magic]. I activated the teleportation magic that I had created during that time.

“Trans![Teleportation Magic!]”

The magic equation was one that I had forcefully created in little time. I was about to collapse due to the side effects of the drug, as well as the repeated battles. But I can’t rest here. Apparently Camilla sent pursuers. I don’t know if she read my equation, or if she remembered the wavelength of my mana, but pursuers were definitely arriving.

Should I, teleport again?

No, my mana is completely dry. Trying to form another spell would

send me unconscious. At worst, I'd die on the spot.

Where is this?

My teleportation spell had been random, so I haven't the faintest idea. Considering how little mana I had left, it can't have sent me very far but...

I need to report to Alec immediately!

Hahh, hahh, I can't. The pursuers are already...

Can't be helped. One more teleport. While bearing with a pain that felt like my blood was running backwards, I activated another teleportation magic.

"Trans![Teleportation Magic!]"

"UWAHHH! That was scary. Why did a person fall out of nowhere?"

The moment I teleported, I heard the voice of a hysteric woman.

Hahh, hahh, it looks like this isn't enemy ground.

A girl's voice?

Did I make it to one of the evacuation spots? Thank god.

"I'm a subordinate of the royal family. Hahh, hahh, I wish to immediately contact headquarters."

"I see—wha-, uwah! Looking carefully, you're completely covered in blood! Are you okay?"

"Forget about me. Hahh, hahh, m-, more importantly, please tell them I'm here."

"E-, Even if you tell me that... Aahh, and it looks like Jessica-chan is unconscious, so I don't even know where we are."

Wha-!? This wasn't an evacuation spot?

I see. So these two were late evacuees. The one in front of my eyes seemed to be a student of the Magic Academy, while the one carrying her was a blonde girl.

“Hahh, hahh, y-, you two, didn’t you follow the Public Safety Force’s instructions to evacuate?”

“Well, I really wanted to, but there were some circumstances, you see. I was actually trying to head there now, but it looks like I got lost.”

What absolute fools.

Fools who destroy the order like this make me want to cut them down myself. In particular, fainting even though she’s a student at the Magic Academy? Unforgivable! Just having weaklings in the country causes it to rot.

I unconsciously moved my hand to the sword... No, wait. Right now, there’s something that affects the whole world. This isn’t the time for that. I need to quickly let headquarters know about the threat, Camilla.

“W-, Woman, please call some official.”

“I-, I understand. We need to quickly find you help, right? I’ll go see if anybody is around. Umm~ I wonder how I can find the main street?”

Kuh-! Can I really leave this to such a stupid-looking woman? But there’s nobody else I can rely on.

“Hahh, hahh, hurry. The Public Safety Force, the defence squad, anybody will do. Hahh, hahh, and tell somebody as high up as possible.”

After saying that, I handed over the Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagon] proof of identity that the King granted me. Since she’s a commoner, there’s the chance that the higher ups will be suspicious of her, and won’t let her act. What I gave her was a confidential document, but it’s written in the letters of the royal palace. Considering how stupid she seems, she won’t be able to read it. I instructed her to give it to somebody high up.

“I’ll go find somebody to save you. Umm~ Let’s see. So you’re Lipes-san of ‘Decarabia’ is it. Hm? I think I’ve heard that

somewhere before.”

Wha-!? She can read the letters of the palace? I looked down on her too much because she was a commoner. I let a commoner see a confidential document. I don't think a commoner would be able to do much, but for the sake of the organisation, I may need to erase her.

“W-, Woman, hahh, hahh, what is your name, and residence?”

“Eh-!? I'm Tilea but, my residence...? Ah-!? I don't need a medal or anything. We should help each other in times of need. I can't accept your thanks for something so small.”

When she heard me ask for her address, apparently she thought it was to give her a medal later. Is she an idiot! As a citizen of this country, it should be obvious to serve the country. And not only that, it's suspicious that she's heard of Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pengagram]. When in doubt, kill the accused. I can't let her live.

“Hahh, hahh, enough, just tell me... Mu-!?”

So I couldn't shake them off.

I felt the presence of demons. There won't be time to wait for help. They're coming. It's no good. I can't use teleport again. I can't run stably either. It feels like I'm grasping at straws. I'll have this stupid-looking woman help me escape.

“Hahh, hahh, girl, forget about help. R-, Right now, demons are pursuing me. Hahh, hahh, I-, I cannot be killed. L-, Lend me a hand!”

“Eehh? Seriously!? W-, What should I do? It's going to turn into a battle again. G-, Gotta prepare the kukanomi.”

“Hahh, hahh, hahh. W-, What are you ranting about——It's no good. The pursuers are fast. They'll be here any minute, girl. Lend me a hand. We'll let them pass.”

At my urging, the girl brought me into a ruin, and at that point, I lost consciousness.

Chapter 16 – “It’s my present to Timu!”

Jessica-chan suddenly fainted after using mana detection. Apparently she found a particularly crazy demon.

But to faint... Did she accidentally come into contact with their En(Bloodthirst)?^[1]

Thanks to Jessica-chan checking for a safe route to the evacuation zone, we found out about its existence. It doesn't hurt to be extra careful.

Only, because my guide is now unconscious, I actually don't know which direction to head in. The wisest plan would be to wait until she wakes up. If I move about carelessly, I'll get lost, after all.

...So why didn't I realise this earlier? It's too late to regret now.

After Jessica-chan fainted, I piggybacked her and began walking about in confusion and I ended up lost. This sounds like making excuses, but I couldn't stand staying in a place with the corpses of all those demons.

Hahh. Where *is* this? Jessica-chan, won't you wake up soon?

With her on my back, I was wandering aimlessly when...

Mn? I think I saw a light up above.

What was that? I started staring into the sky.

Wow, I think something's falling- wai-, A PERSONNN!!

That was shocking. For some reason a dude with a greatsword suddenly fell from the sky.

Could he be another demon?

I gripped a kukanomi in one hand as I watched the man vigilantly. As

I did, the man told me who he was.

Apparently his name is Lepes, and he works for the Royal Family.

He was attacked by demons, and he wants to get in contact with his allies but... unfortunately I have no idea where we are right now. I'm lost.

Rather, it's me that wants to get in contact with someone. And also, Lepes-san is all bloody, with painful looking wounds... I want to find somebody to heal him. It's impossible for me, so I need to get someone else.

"Wai-, Lepes-san! Hang in there!"

Perhaps his wounds were deep because his consciousness was faint.

Would it be better to staunch his wounds? Or would it be better to keep him still?

I don't know anything about medicine, so I couldn't decide.

While I was worrying about what to do, Lepes-san suddenly shouted "Pursuers are coming! Lend me a hand!"

EEHH!? The pursuers are coming!?

Is this going to be another battle? While I prepared the kukanomi in a panic, at Lepes-san's urging, I brought him into a nearby ruin to hide.

"Lepes-san, what should we——hm? Oh, you've fainted."

Perhaps the relief of reaching the ruined house caused him to relax. Can't be helped, I guess. His condition looked serious, after all. For now, I guess our only choice is to hide here and wait for them to pass.

After laying Jessica-chan and Lepes-san down, I hid myself and waited stock still by the entrance.

Not soon after, I heard the sound of footsteps. And voices too.

Could they be the pursuers?

A-, Alright. If they come here, I'll surprise them with a knuckle sandwich!

Gripping the crucifix like a knuckle duster, I clenched my fist in preparation.

If you're going to come, then COMEEEE!

...But if possible, please don't come~

After waiting for a few minutes...

-creak-

rang the door, as somebody tried to enter.

Victory goes to the one who attacks first. In desperation, I was about to throw a punch.

“GROWLL! CENTRELINE CONSECU—Wha-!? Per-, I mean, Nielsen?”

“Oohh! Tilea-sama!”

Just as I was about to strike the enemy, I realised it wasn't a demon, but a Pervert(Nielsen) so in a panic I stopped myself.

“Phew. That was close, huh.”

“My sincere apologies. Not even in my dreams would I have imagined that you would be in a ruin like this.”

“Yeah, same here. You suddenly rushed in, so I almost killed you!”

“My, my. It seems that I just barely escaped death.”

Hahh, this isn't a laughing matter, Pervert(Nielsen)! After all, I thought it was a demon, so I had punched with all my might. Somebody frail like you might have even died. I almost became a murderer.

But well, no point fussing about the past. Anyway, if Pervert(Nielsen) is here, then there probably aren't any demon pursuers close-by.

Lepes-san was being really dramatic about how the pursuers were right here, but since he was on the verge of fainting, I guess he just made a mistake?

After coming to that decision, I left the ruins in relief. And what entered my view was not just Pervert(Nielsen), but everybody else in the Praetorian Guard.

“So why are you guys all standing there stupidly?”

“Milady. We were in pursuit of the enemy. We believe that they are concealed in the vicinity.”

Enemy!?

Aahh, right, the vampires huh. I told them about the secret behind stakes, so I guess they’ve been getting carried away, and killing all the vampires they see. As expected of chuunibyuu. I have to say that they have guts. I mean, even if they know the weak points, the enemy are still demons, you know...? Idiots really don’t know fear.

“Huu~ I get the situation now. More importantly, did you guys not meet with Timu?”

“Milady, we indeed met with Camilla-sama. It was on that occasion that by her orders, we of the Household Guard left to pursue and exterminate the enemy.”

“I see. Then Timu is also exterminating the vampires?”

“It is as you say. Camilla-sama’s magic bullets have destroyed quite the number of Fake Demons.”

“I-, I see.”

“While we were advancing, we very nearly annihilated their forces, and I believe that by nightfall, the Capital should be free of enemies to the Evil God Army.”

Chuunibyuu as always, huh. They’re probably exaggerating, but the point is that they were cooperating with Timu and killed a number of vampires. Well, it’s true that this area has mostly been free of them. But rather than these guys, I’ll bet it was the hard work of everybody

at the Public Safety Force, right?

As expected of Remilia-san. Even in a crazy situation like this, she still managed to take prompt measures.

But still, to think that Timu would be exterminating vampires instead of evacuating.

Even though it's so dangerous... If a kid is about to do something dangerous, it's common sense to stop them, right!

Wait, hang on. Myuu was there, and I can't understand why he let her. Leaving Pervert(Nielsen) aside, this doesn't sound like Myuu. Again, I could understand if this was Pervert(Nielsen). I bet he's using this crisis as an excuse to have fun. Now that I've taught him how to kill vampires, I can understand that he'd be getting carried away, thinking that killing demons is easy.

But why did Myuu, a real adult, allow this as well?

And of all things, getting Timu wrapped up in...

Ha-!? I see. So Timu saw kids her age from the Magic Academy, desperately fighting to protect the town, and she was inspired by them to help! Kids her age were trying their best too. Of course she'd want to do something as well.

And that's why she cooperated with Myuu and the others to protect everybody.

Such a splendid way of...

Oneechan is so proud. Someone like me only thought about how to run away with Timu.

Yeah. Timu only just transferred, so she isn't a proper student yet, but she's still a student at the Magic Academy. She's trying her best for the sake of protecting everybody in the Capital, isn't she. And that's why Myuu respected her decision, and didn't stop her.

I see. I see now. If that's how it is, then I can't be hiding here. I need to be an older sister that Timu can be proud of.

“Everybody, you’ve all done well in defeating the vampires!”

“Milady, your words are the greatest honour. All our efforts are for the sake of you, and Camilla-sama!”

Yep, yep, I knew Pervert(Nielsen) would say that. Playing master and servant while having fun killing demons, is it? Well, I won’t ruin things for him right now. It’s true that it’s helping the Capital, after all.

“Well then, I’ll be leaving the rest of the extermination to you. Make sure not to stretch yourself too thin. If it ever gets dangerous, run!”

“By your will.”

“Also, where’s Timu right now?”

“We of the Household Guard left before her in order to pursue the enemy, and as such I believe she will be arriving shortly.”

“Ah, I see.”

Then in that case I’ll leave Timu’s protection to Myuu, while I head to the headquarters of the Public Safety Force. I need to let them know about Lepas-san ASAP. He’s heavily wounded, so it’s a race against time.

“I have business in the Public Safety Force Headquarters, so you guys make sure to tell Timu what I said. Myuu, I’ll be leaving Timu’s guard to you.”

“Milady. Please leave it to this one.”

“Then we shall continue the pursuit and extermination.”

With those words, the members of the Praetorian Guard scattered in all directions. When I returned to the ruins, I placed Jessica-chan on my back, and headed for the Safety Force Headquarters.

Ummm~ The headquarters is——hey! I don’t even know!

Speaking of which, I was in the middle of being lost, wasn’t I. Pervert(Nielsen) suddenly appeared, so I forgot about my own problems.

What do I do? Should I ask Myuu?

“My-...”

“Onesama!”

I heard Timu calling for me. She’s here.

“Timu, thank goodness. So you were safe.”

“Huhu, Onesama. I would not fall behind enemies of that level.”

Honestly, look at her acting tough. She’s a chuunibyou, so I understand wanting to act that way. But even if she can use magic, they’re still those infamous demons. Even though I’ll bet that her first meeting with them was unimaginably terrifying, she’s...

“Timu, you don’t have to act tough when it’s just Oneechan, okay? If you’re scared, you should just say you’re scared.”

“Uu, Onesama, I’m offended. Do I truly seem so unreliable to you?”

Ah-, she’s sulking a little? I guess just now it was a bit like a cheeky kid bragging to their family.

“Sorry, sorry. It’s not that I don’t believe in you. I know just how reliable you are. But you know, Timu, for an older sister, no matter how much their little sister grows, they still can’t help but worry, you know?”

After saying that, I rubbed Timu’s head with one hand, before bringing her into a one-handed embrace.

“Ah-, O-, Onesama ♪”

There, there~ I decided to hug her close until I was satisfied. My other arm was still busy with Jessica-chan though. After hugging Timu for a while longer, Timu suddenly looked up.

“Ah-, Onesama.”

“Ye~s?”

“Um, Onesama, why is it that you are carrying that human around?”

To begin with, that human is...”

Aahh, this is a good chance. Given the good progress the Public Safety Force is making, the school will probably reopen soon, so this is a good chance to introduce Timu to some friends.

“Timu, the truth is Oneechan has a present for you.”

“For me?”

“Yep, to celebrate your entry into the Magic Academy... tah tah tahh♪ I’m introducing you to a ‘school friend’. This is Jessica-chan, who’s going to be in the same class as you.”

“A school friend?”

“Yep. To be honest, I wanted Jessica-chan to introduce herself, but she’s unconscious right now so that’s impossible. I’m introducing you to her so that your school life is even better. Well? How about it? Are you happy?”

“Yes, extremely. She is a present from you. Thank you very much! Huhu, and looking carefully, her appearance isn’t half bad. I think she’ll make a great toy.”

Mn!? Toy?

Ahaa~ Too shy to call her a friend, huh. Honestly, this is why chuunibyuu are hopeless. I might understand, but what if Jessica-chan was offended because of that. I don’t think Jessica-chan would be able to understand chuunibyuu, so if she takes Timu’s words at face value, their relationship will definitely go sour.

“Timu! Calling Jessica-chan a toy is... Are you seriously going to treasure this(your friendship)?”

“Of course. It is a boon bestowed upon me by none other than Oneesama. I will not allow it(the toy) to simply be destroyed.”

“Yeah, yeah, you definitely can’t break it(the friendship). There are some things in this world that you can’t mend after breaking.”

“Yes. I shall treat it with care.”

Mn, thank goodness. No matter how talented she is, Timu is a chuunibyou, and there's a good chance she was going to be isolated in class. If that was the case, even her school life wouldn't be fun, right? But with a gentle girl like Jessica-chan as a friend, I'm sure things will be fine.

"I'b finuhly founh youb. Hau hhare youb hhuu hhat."

Ooh, just as I was wondering who was talking with a numb mouth, it turned out to be Edim! What good timing.

"Timu, the truth is that Jessica-chan isn't the only school friend I've prepared. Edim over there is another one."

"Oneesama, I'm so happy. To think that you would bestow me two of them(toys)!"

"Wha hhuh hec are you hawking abouhh, youu... Hhake hhiss!"

Edim started frolicking with me again.

Hmm~ What on earth is this girl trying to do? Could it be that her vampire instincts are left behind, even if she's turned back into a human? That's quite possible. She only just turned back into a human. It might take a while for her whole body to revert.

"Aahh, Edim, please stop playing around for a moment. Could it be that you're feeling bad? In that case, you should rest."

"Jush as you shayy. I'b feeling lik SHIHHH!"

"Edim, calm down. First, let me introduce my sister to you. Her name is Timu, and she's transferring into the Magic Academy. Get along, okay?"

"Hahh, hahh, harhh as yushuall. Huhu, can'h he helphh. I shall ek-hach mai venheance uphon your shis-hah!"

"Sorry, Edim. I'm finding it a bit hard to understand, so could you maybe say again?"

"Huhu, hruly a hiss-off! Hhake hhiss!"

This time it was Timu that she tried clinging to. But Timu immediately

evaded her, and grabbed her face in a vice grip.

H-, Hey, Timu. Isn't going for an eagle claw a little too much?

"Onesama, from what I can tell, this girl looks like a half(-baked reject) but..."

"As expected of you, Timu. That's right. Edim is a former vampire. But that doesn't mean you can discriminate against her, okay?"

"Onesama, this girl is not 'former'. Although she has lost her fangs, she is still technically a vampire."

"Heh? Really?"

"Yes."

As expected of Timu. She's only just transferred in, but she's already so knowledgeable. I see. So even if she's lost her fangs, it doesn't mean that she can go back to being a human. I guess life isn't that convenient.

But what that means is that Edim is a girl with the powers of a vampire, but the heart of a human. Aahh, at this rate Edim is going to be alienated by her class too.

"I see. Then that's even more reason to take care of her."

"Yes. A thin relationship though it may be, she is still technically one of my kin. More important than anything is that she was a gift from my Onesama. I shall take good care of her."

"I see. Please do."

"Hamn it, efen hhis guhl ish a monstah? Leh-leh-leh go of me!"

"Fumu. Onesama, may I train this girl a little? She has been terribly insolent."

"Timu, talking things out is important, but you can't get into a fight, okay?"

"Please leave it to me."

It looks like Timu and Edim are working out their friendship already. I know that Edim's heart has been wounded, but I'm hoping that the two of them can work together to make it in class.

Notes

1. "But to faint... Did she accidentally come into contact with their En(Bloodthirst)?"
Quite likely to be the En from [Hunter X Hunter](#).
2. "GROWLL! CENTRELINE CONSECUTI—Wha-!? Per-, I mean, Nielsen?"
The first part, growl, or 'unare' is just what chuunibyous say to their fists. The latter half might be a reference to Orochi Katsumi's technique from Grappler Baki, where he launches consecutive punches to an enemy's centreline.

Chapter 17 – Edim’s True Master

“D-, Dammihh! Lehh go!”

“Edim, was it? Honestly, what an insolent fellow you are. Were you not a gift from Oneesama, I would scrap you on the spot. No, that kind of thinking is unacceptable. You are a gift from Oneesama. Even a rock, I must treasure.”

W-, What the heck. What the heck, what the heck!? What’s with you people!? I’m a goddamn demon, you know!?

Even though I was supposed to have ascended to a demon, to a being above humans...

Why is it that you two can just grab me and do whatever you want to me?

“Curshh youu! I ham a dhee-mhonn, you knhoww!”

“Heh. First is healing that disgraceful chipped tooth of yours. Edim, you have the glory of being a present from Oneesama. As a gift from Oneesama, you must look worthy of the part.”

“W-, whah are hyou...?”

“Enough, be silent!”

Timu, the younger sister of Arcune-sama’s killer, was gripping my face without mercy.

Kuh-! Let go!

I struggled and rampaged, but that vice-grip wouldn’t budge at all. Even though my strength was supposed to be equal to ten grown men...

Why? Just why? I don’t understand what’s happening.

Then, Timu started chanting some kind of spell, and mana flowed into me like a muddy stream.

UWAHHH! W-, What pitch dark power. My body is being filled with

strength.

“Hahh, hahh, just what are you... H-, Huh? My tooth is healed!?”

“Hmph. I, your True Ancestor, granted you mana. Healing a tooth is but child’s play.”

“Eh-!? No way. Are you really my True Ancestor... -sama?”

“So you still cannot tell! Try concentrating on the source of your mana.”

“B-, But, my master is Arcune-sama and...”

“THIS INSUFFERABLE DUNCEEE! This Arwhatever? He is no more than kin created by my failed creation. By all rights, I would normally be disposing of the *kin* of that kin immediately.”

“T-, That can’t be...”

It’s true that Timu, no, that this Esteemed True Ancestor is the real thing. When I calmed down and checked the mana inside me, it was telling me that my mana came from the personage before me, and that she was a demon of so high a ranking that Arcune-sama couldn’t compare.

Aahh, what on earth have I...! To think that I did something so rude to this personage...

When I remembered how I bit her, cursed her, behaved with ultimate rudeness, my face sank with regret.

“However, Edim, you have been uplifted from the status of being garbage formed from garbage, to the glorious position of ‘gift from Oneesama’. Feel proud. I shall turn you into one of my direct kin.”

With that, Esteemed True Ancestor painted the surroundings in jet-black mana.

Aahh, amazing...

In an instant, I was enveloped in her mana. I immediately prostrated at her feet, and made to apologise for my previous misdeeds.

"Aahh, lofty and esteemed True Ancestor... Please forgive my foolish behaviour."

"Hmph, so you finally understand. Indeed. You shall sing praise and worship of Oneesama and I."

"Yes, Milady. I shall engrave it on my heart."

"And also. Edim, come here."

"Yes."

I did as she commanded, and moved to her side.

Aahh, why didn't I notice?

Now that I realised that the personage before me was my lofty and august True Ancestor, I was charmed by not only her mana, but her exceptionally beautiful countenance.

While I watched her, enraptured, she placed her indescribably beautiful hand on my head.

"For one of my kin, you are much too frail. Even considering the fact that you were once a human, you are still unacceptably weak."

"M-My deepest apologies. Please forgive me."

"Well, your appearance is not bad, at least. As long as I properly bring out your latent potential later, perhaps even *you* will be of some use."

A surge of incredible mana came from her hand.

"HYAAAAAAN!"

A voice leaked out, despite myself.

Hahh, hahh, what numbing and sweet mana!

Sweet, so very sweet...

AAhh, my mana is getting used to it! IT'S GETTING TOO USED TO ITTTT———!

She truly is the source. My blood as a kin sought for her mana

endlessly.

Hahh, hahh, so this is the power of the Esteemed True Ancestor...

My true Master...

Hahh, hahh, it's just too amazing. This ecstasy that I've never felt before... Why is this ecstasy, why is this mana...

Hahh, hahh, hahh, I can't. I can't think about it. Before I can, my brain is going to boil. Because of this mana, I can't think for the pleasure.

Incredible...!

WHAT INCREDIBLE MANA I'VE BEEN GIVENNN!

Before this power, Arcune is nothing by trash.

"Hahh, hahh... haaa~n. S-, Sho amashingg, E-, Esteemed True Ancestor."

As saliva flowed from my mouth, I clung to Esteemed True Ancestor.

Aahh, my magnificent True Ancestor. That dignified bearing, and that impossibly beautiful profile. I want to form stronger, and stronger bonds with her.

Hahh, hahh, I can't stand it anymore. In the end I did something as shocking and bold as trying to kiss the Esteemed True Ancestor...

"Mu!? This fool!"

"GAHAH-!"

Evaded by Esteemed True Ancestor, I ended up suffering a kick.

"To dare kiss me... You shall know your place!"

"Hahh, hahh... m-, my deepest... a-, apologies. B-, But, you were j-, just s-so beautiful... t-, that I couldn't, can't——"

"Hmph, mad from the pleasure, huh! I suppose it can't be helped. Here. I'll allow you a foot."

Esteemed True Ancestor gave me permission.

Aahh, what fortune!

I began to kiss that august foot of unparalleled beauty.

Hahh, hahh, I'm so unbelievably lucky!

Entranced, I nestled against up against her foot.

I shall serve you for eternity, True Ancestor Camilla-sama!

Chapter 18 – “Timu made a friend.”

After asking Myuu for directions, I prepared to depart.

He asked me “Shall this one accompany you?” but I told him to prioritise Timu’s safety. The truth is that I would feel a lot safer with his protection, but that’s exactly why I have to keep him by Timu’s side.

Just as I was about to set off, Timu and Edim came back. Even though Edim had been so restless before, she was totally calm now. I’ll bet it’s because their friendship deepened.

“Timu, have you finished talking to Edim?”

“Yes. It seems that she finally knows her place.”

Mumu, damned Timu. What are you acting all arrogant for.

Isn’t Edim mad?

I glanced at Edim. But contrary to my expectations, Edim was just gazing at Timu, entranced. Umu, no problems it seems. I didn’t see even a little hostility. Rather, you could even as she was intoxicated with Timu.

To think that Timu would gain this much affection in just that little time...

Timu really gets the job done, huh. I wonder what on earth they talked about. Maybe some shounen-esque words of passion and friendship?

But if that was the case, Timu’s attitude is much too cold. Unlike Edim, Timu has been looking at Edim with a cool and scornful gaze. I guess Timu is still nervous.

“Timu, did you properly talk to her? You look a bit dissatisfied, but...”

“No, she is a present from my Oneesama. I would not be dissatisfied. I was actually in the middle of training her to be worthy of her position.”

Chuuni as always. If a normal person heard this, they'd be astounded. Can't be helped. Since Timu finally found a friend, I'll have to follow-up so that things aren't ruined.

“Edim, um, Timu speaks like this, but don't misunderstand, okay? She's actually a gentle and reliable girl.”

“What bizarre things are you... I am prepared to offer my heart and body to Esteemed True Ancestor. You may be her older sister, but you're just a temporary one, right? What disrespect you show to her! To begin with, what 'Timu'? Esteemed True Ance——”

“YOUU ABSOLUTE FOOOOLLLLL———! Is my training still lacking? When did I tell you to act so disrespectfully towards Oneesama!”

“Eh? Eh? B-, But Esteemed True Ancestor is, the number one existence in the world. And despite that, a human like this...”

“Edim. Were you not a gift from Oneesama, those insolent words of yours would be reason to execute you a hundred times over. Any further outrages will——”

“Aah, stop, stop! I'm happy that you're angry for my sake, but you're going too far, Timu. Stop that.”

Timu looked like she was going to attack Edim at any moment, so I stepped in, in a panic.

Phew. Looks like I managed to avoid a fight for now. Both Timu and Edim are too relaxed considering the emergency we're in. Normally I'd want them to have a peaceful talk with each other, but now isn't the time for fighting.

Maybe because she thought I was scolding her, Timu turned despondent. As for Edim, she was depressed because she almost got into a fight with Timu.

Hmmmm. What's going on here?

I still don't quite understand the relationship they have. The argument just now was because Timu thought that Edim was making fun of me, and she got mad. That much I understand. Timu loves her sister, after all.

The one I don't get is Edim. Even though Timu looked down on her so much, she didn't get mad. Far from it, she even looked a little happy. And she's spouting lines that aren't any less chuunibyou than Timu.

Why? What's happening here?

I desperately used my mind.

-click click click... ching!-

I've got it!

Edim is probably infected with Timu's chuunibyou. That's definitely it. Timu's charisma is something else, huh. There's already five hundred people in the Praetorian Guard, and Timu's acting skills just make things worse.

Edim is around a middle schooler's age, so it makes sense that she'd be influenced. As for why Edim respects Timu so much, I've pretty much got an idea.

Even though she's a vampire, Timu treated her normally, so she was moved by her. And *that's* why she's fine being treated like a servant! And well, honestly speaking, I'm pretty sure this Edim is kind of a masochist. Being treated by Timu this way is probably just a reward to her.

And if she loves Timu, then that means the reason she was treating me that way was because she saw how close I was with Timu, and ended up getting jealous.

Honestly, what a cute girl. Even though friendship and familial love is totally different...

Now that I know this, I shouldn't get in their way. I'll let them have a

nice, slow talk together, to deepen their friendship.

As for me, it's time——or rather, if I don't hurry up soon, Lepas-san is going to be in serious trouble.

“Timu, get along with Edim, and try not to fight, okay?”

“Yes. I will train her thoroughly, so that she will never disrespect Oneesama again.”

Mn!? Timu, do you *really* understand?

Hmm~ If I use my chuunibyouto translator...

“I'll ask Edim not to badmouth my beloved Oneechan.” is it? Geez, Timu's such a cutie too.

“Very well. Well then, Oneechan is going to the Headquarters for a bit. Thinking about it, I really don't have the time to be loitering like this.”

“I understand. Then Oneesama, do you need no accompaniment? If it pleases you, I could clear the way, but...”

“I'll be fine alone. You and Edim wait here. Myuu, I'll be leaving their protection to you.”

“Yes, Milady. Please leave it to this one.”

Alright. With Myuu here, I have nothing to worry about. All that's left is to tell Headquarters about Lepas-san and... Ah-, somebody had better tend to him until help arrives. If he suddenly takes a turn for the worst, it'd be terrible.

“Myuu, Timu, I forgot to mention, but there's actually a heavily injured man in that hut. Please take care of him for me.”

“A man in the hut... (He was) in a place like this...”

“Mn? What's wrong? If there's some problem——”

“No, as expected of you, Oneesama. You truly work fast.”

Work fast? As in, dealing with this emergency? I don't think I ever

did anything that amazing, but...

“It’s nothing to praise me about. Anyway, I’ll be off for a bit.”

After running for a while,

“UOH, YOU BASTAAAARDS——!!!”

I think I heard a yell come from far behind me. In the direction of the hut, actually.

Could Lepas-san have woken up?

Maybe he saw Myuu’s face and got scared.

It’s quite possible. Myuu is always cleaning up after people, so he’s got a pretty scary face. And if you woke up, and all these strange people were there, you’d definitely be surprised. I should have told Lepas-san not to worry, before I left.

Chapter 19 – Jessica, and a Decision

Uu, my head hurts.

How long have I been out for?

My head is all fuzzy, and I can't tell. I think, I had just discovered some ominous and enormous mana, when I suddenly lost consciousness.

And then...

When I woke up, I was being carried on Tilea-san's back and she rushed through town.

She seems to be headed somewhere, at incredible speeds as always. Considering the direction we're headed in, she's going to the Headquarters?

At any rate, I should ask.

"Tilea-san, just what are you doing?"

"Aah, Jessica-chan, you're awake. Thank goodness. Honestly, you scared me, you know. Detecting for mana, and then suddenly fainting like that."

"I see. The reason I fainted was probably because I felt that enormous mana."

"Enormous mana?"

"Yes. With mana like that, I believe an important demon has appeared."

"Ueh! That's troublesome. If it's the boss of the vampires, then that's the true ancestor."

"Truwan Cester? I've never heard of him. But considering how

sinister the mana was, I wouldn't be surprised if he was one of the direct subordinates of the Demon King."

"Y-, You're kidding, right. The direct subordinate of... Please don't say something scary like how they're like the Chimera Ants Royal Guard or something."

"Tilea-san, this isn't a joke. This truly is an incredibly dangerous enemy. I'm inexperienced, but even I can tell just how dangerous they are."

"Abababa! Kukanomi definitely won't work on monster like that. W-, What do we do? We have to call somebody, like the head of the Hunter Association or something."

Tilea-san became panicked at my words. She really *is* mistaken about her strength.

Even though she alone would be plenty strong enough...

But actually, between that monster and Tilea-san, which one is stronger?

They're both so high above me, that I can't tell. All I can say is that nobody besides Tilea-san can take care of that monster.

"Tilea-san, I have a question but, just how high do you think your mana is?"

"Eh-? Why are you suddenly..."

"Please just answer."

"Mm~mm, well, I do work my body a lot during cooking, and I've even fought with delinquents, and if I recall correctly, Remilia-san was 20,000? So I guess maybe 500?"

She really is mistaken.

And 500...?

That's even lower than me. Just how much does she underestimate herself.

“What? Did I overestimate a little?”

“Hahhh~ Tilea-san, it’s the opposite. Honestly, even misunderstandings should have their limit. You’re wrong, and by whole levels too. From what I can tell, over 2 digits wrong.”

“GUWAAAN! I knew it. You know, I didn’t think I actually had 500 either. I just wanted to say it a bit as a test. But still, I was wrong by two digits...? Yeah. There’s no way a normal town girl would be stronger than an old guy with a gun.”^[1]

“It’s the opposite I said, Tilea-san!”

It’s impossible. She’s not listening. She’s in her own little world.

Aahh, geez, I’ve been going about this the wrong way. My head is still dizzy and faint. I should have known that she wouldn’t understand unless I said it clearly. Honestly, I think her mana is definitely over 50,000.

“Tilea-san, please listen to me. This is important.”

“What’s wrong, Jessica-chan? You’re looking so serious.”

“Tilea-san, your power is——”

.....
.....
.....

Huh!? What was I talking about again...?

Ummm, we were talking about that demon boss... and then... m-, my memory is gone.

Is all the weariness catching up to me?

To think I suddenly lost consciousness... no, but, something feels wrong...

“Jessica-chan!”

“Y-, Yes? Tilea-san, what’s wrong?”

Tilea-san suddenly called out to me, cutting off my thought process.

“Geez, you’re spacing out too much. Are you tired? In that case, should we rest?”

“No, there isn’t time to rest. Let’s hurry!”

Yeah. What am I spacing out for. Right now we need to hurry up and contact headquarters.

Yeah. I’m just having trouble remembering because I’m so tired. I fainted while I was talking. Mn, I don’t know why I’m having trouble accepting it, but I’ll have to.

“Um, Jessica-chan, I’m on the way to the Headquarters right now, but can you feel any huge manas in the way? Would it be fine if I just kept going straight? I’d hate it if some boss suddenly popped out.”

“Well, I’ll have a look, but...”

“Aahh~ Right. Sorry. If you try again, you’ll just faint, right?”

“No, if I keep my detection weak, it should be fine. Earlier, I fainted because I pried too deeply out of curiosity.”

“I see. Then please do, and be careful.”

At Tilea-san’s request, I began using mana detection.

Because I was only doing a light probe, I only had a detection radius of about a hundred metres, but for now it looks fine. There aren’t any demons around. Even though there used to be so many former-humans vampires around, they’re almost all gone now.

Could it be that Remilia-sama led the Public Safety Force to exterminate them? Or could it be that it was the Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram] members, after all?

“So, how is it?”

“There doesn’t seem to be any demons around.”

“I see. Thank goodness. Then I’ll just go straight, okay?”

“Yes. Only, my detection range is quite limited, so please don’t hope for so much. And leaving demons aside, there are still former-human

vampires wandering about head.”

“Well, leave small-fry like them to me, the kukanomi, and the cross.”

“Yes. I can rest easy knowing you’re here, Tilea-san. By the way, why are you heading to the Headquarters, anyway? Wasn’t Timu-chan headed to the evacuation areas...?”

Well, the truth is that I’m actually leading her towards areas with demons though.

“Aah~ Well, I’ve already met up with Timu, technically. Only, at the time I found this heavily injured servant of the crown, so I’m heading to call for help.”

“Is that how it was.”

According to Tilea-san, the injured person was apparently a member of Decarabia[*Demon Destroying Pentagram*]. Although that group is filled with incredible fighters, apparently the demons are even more incredible.

“Ah-, also I met Edim at that time. It seems that she’s gotten really close to Timu now.”

“Eh-!? Edim did? That’s unbelievable.”

She became more obedient after being done in by Tilea-san but... Even though she hated us so much... How come?

“I can understand that you find it hard to believe, Jessica-chan. Edim seemed to be shocked by the things she did as well. But you know, Edim is back now. With Timu’s support, she’s already decided to look to the future and live.”

R-, Really?

Mm~mm, but since it’s Tilea-san, that doesn’t sound really reliable. For now, I’ll put off my decision until I can meet her and ask myself.

“Anyway, you’re worried about that injured man, right? Let’s hurry.”

While I searched the surroundings, Tilea-san rushed forth.

Then, just as we had moved about three blocks, I sensed a large mana. Mana definitely on another level from the grunts. But they still weren't comparable to the sinister mana from that time.

This guy isn't a boss.

"Tilea-san, I've detected a mana signature about three-hundred metres ahead of us. It's definitely a demon."

"R-, Roger."

Tilea-san slowed her feet.

And then, the two of us hid in some greenery to the side, and waited. She had a nervous expression as well.

"Tilea-san, I think it'll become a battle again. Are you ready?"

Huh? There's no response. Tilea-san, what are you spacing out about. Did something happen outside the bushes? I leaned forward to have a look.

...And then, my eyes met with a scene that sent me trembling.

So cruel!

When I looked about, I just saw people, people, people, collapsed on the floor. Men, women, young and old, anything it could get its hands on, it drained of blood.

"Fwo fwo fwoh, I have finally revived. Honestly, what a fool to explode herself. Even I thought I would die. But thankfully I was in the Capital, filled with prey."

The man who was responsible for this atrocity was immersed in joy.

H-, How ghastly...

Although the demon had the appearance of a small, old man, his eyes were different. Twin holes of shadow, muddy with the colour of darkness. If I stared into them, would my soul be taken away?

I unconsciously looked away.

Repulsive.

The feeling of the cold sweat on my back felt more unpleasant than usual. And that grotesque monster was still drinking blood, building his mountain of corpses even now. It felt like I would scream in terror, but I desperately suppressed it.

“YA THINK I’LL LET YOU, DO ANYMOREEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!?”

Together with a cry of grief, a massive hammer swung down at the monster with a roar. But the grotesque monster immediately evaded, and struck its assailant with magic bullets.

“GUHAH-!”

A cry escaped her mouth.

“Wha-!? Lyris-chan.”

The one whose greathammer was repelled, and whose face was twisted in agony, was none other than my treasured friend.

“Fwo fwo, human. You’ve gotten ahead of yourself, for a livestock species.”

“I-, I’ll kill you, fucker. I’ll definitely fucking kill you... And I’ll smash your fucking arrogance with you!”

“Fwo fwoh, as usual, Decarabia[*Demon Destroying Pentagram*] members are all bloodlust, and no skill. Did I do something so terrible?”

“How dare you. How dare you kill Vera, and continue these atrocities as Chief of the Demons for a thousand years, AND THEN ASK A QUESTION LIKE THAT!”

“Fwo fwo fwoh, a tragedy like this is simply the opening act to the true hell that is about to follow.”

“DON’T FUCK WITH MEEEE!”

“Fwo fwoh, I am being serious. We are entering the age of the demons. I look forward to seeing you humans wallow in despair, and finding out just what expressions you’ll make.”

“Hmph, acting arrogant now. Even though just a while ago you were trembling before your cheeky boss, Camilla.”

“S-SILENCE! R-, Right. I shall not lose her esteemed trust any longer. I will kill you, destroy this nation, and then reclaim my place!”

The fierce battle between Lyris-chan and the grotesque monster continued.

Amazing. There’s no room for someone like me to even help. Lyris-chan’s battle power was far above a student’s. But it looked like the monster was even stronger. Her injuries slowed increased. Her blood loss seemed especially bad. I could see the blood even from here.

Won’t Lyris-chan die at this rate!?

“Tilea-san, at this rate Lyris-chan will be in danger. P-, Please hurry and help her...”

“J-, Jessica-chan, did she just say that h-, he’s the chief of the demons?”

“I-, I’m sorry, I didn’t hear it very clearly.”

“N-, No, she definitely said it. W-, What do I do? It’s the true ancestor, you know, it’s the big boss, you know. W-, Would kukanomi even work?”

Aahh, geez, even though we don’t have time to waste. He’s not a boss demon. At best, he’s a little higher than Arcune and the others.

Even though it would be an easy win with Tilea-san’s strength...

Can’t be helped. I guess I’ll have to make sure she knows the truth about her power.

“Tilea-sa——”

Wait, hang on a moment. Thinking carefully, would it actually be okay to tell her about it?

I think her power is comparable to a Hero’s, or even a god’s. What if after knowing the truth, Tilea-san went back to heaven or

something? It often happens that in legends, a god returns to their sacred land once their identity is revealed.

Can I bear that risk right now?

At the very least, we need her power until this crisis is resolved.

Alright. Let's hide the truth. I suppose I'll just have to guide the conversation until she ends up exterminating the vampire.

Notes

1. "Yeah. There's no way a normal town girl would be stronger than an old guy with a gun." <http://dragonball.wikia.com/wiki/Farmer>

Chapter 20 – “Don’t look down on humanity’s knowledge.”

I-, I’ll just tell things straight!

Just as I was thinking of fighting together with her, Jessica-chan suddenly told me “Tilea-san, I’ll leave the rest to you” and left me here. I faintly knew what she meant, but I was trying to escape from reality. If only it had just been hypnotism, or she had just happened to be running at high speeds...

Right now I’m faced with a most terrifying reality; a 1v1 with a demon.

Aahh, I never even imagined that I would be stuck duelling the chief of the demons. Even if I have to fight him, I was hoping that at least Jessica-chan would be here to support me with magic.

Wahhh, to think that she abandoned me...

“Fwo fwoh, simply useless struggling. I already remember her mana. If I teleport, I shall catch up in a jiffy.”

“You hear that? Jessica-chan, come baaaaaaaaack! Apparently even running is pointless, you know, so let’s fight together. At this rate, he’ll pick us off one by one, you know.”

I shouted towards the back of the running Jessica-chan, but she didn’t even turn to look at me.

I see! Maybe she’s escaping with a wounded person, which is why she’s desperately ignoring me...

“Fwo fwo fwoh, humans sure are cruel. It looks like you’re just a sacrificial pawn.”

“I-, I’m not a pawn, okay. Jessica-chan trusts in me, which is why she left me to take care of it.”

He kind of pissed me off, so I accidentally spoke my mind. I don't want to hear a *demon* talk about cruelty. Just what do you understand about Jessica-chan!

Yeah. I'm ashamed that I ever thought that she abandoned me. Jessica-chan is just desperately trying to save her injured friend. She was badly hurt in her fight with this guy, and if she doesn't get healed soon, she might even die. That's why Jessica believed in my power(knowledge) and left for Headquarters first.

And also, Jessica-chan is still only fourteen. Basically a middle schooler. I'd be unforgivably pathetic if I was relying on a child for backup. If you include my old life, I'm already way too old to be acting like this.

Y-, Yeah. This is for the best. While I buy some time, Jessica-chan should just run.

"I-, I won't let you past here. I-, I'm gunna stop you!"

"Fwo, a *human* like you, is going to stop a *demon* like me? Hmph, acting quite conceited for a member of the weakest race!"

"Just because we're the weakest, doesn't mean we can't beat the strongest!"

"Fwo fwoh, what a saucy girl. My injuries are healed now. I can catch up whenever I want to those two. Very well. This old man will play with you."

Saying that, the Chief of the Demons(strongest race) suddenly approached me. I immediately produced a kukanomi.

What do I do?

He's totally different from everyone else so far. He's like the Royal Guard of the Demon King. Even if I just mindlessly throw kukanomi like before, it'll be hard to defeat him. He might be able to dodge, and if I miss his vitals, that opens myself up for a counter. Strategy is important here.

Mn!? Hang on. To begin with, will kukanomi even work against him?

No, I'll have to believe in it. Or rather, if it doesn't work, I have no options left. If I watch for an opening, and throw them in succession, I might have a chance to beat him.

Alright. For now, I need the first shot to hit.

To begin with... Ummm~ What to d——wai-, sto——he's getting closer and closer as I think.

“S-, Stay away! A-, Are you fine with this? I have seven thousand subordinates!”

“Fwo fwo fwoh. What, a joke all of a sudden?”

Kuh-! It might have been a snap judgement, but maybe I overdid it with seven thousand. Ah-, but it looked like he stopped moving at least.

“Y-, Yeah. But even if seven thousand was a joke, I still have five hundred of them. Are you fine with this? If something happens to me, don't think they'll take it lying down.”

“Fwo fwo, even if you *did* have five hundred subordinates, so what? Come on. Bring them out. I shall make prey of all of them.”

“Y-, You're really fine with this? A-, All of them are a match for a thousand, you know. Y-, You'll be really beaten up, okay. All of them have 30,000 mana.”

“Fwo fwo, amusing, amusing. So if the subordinates have 30,000, then how much does their master have?”

“Eh-!?! M-, Me? Y-, Yeah. O-, One hundred thousand.”

“Fwo fwo, if you're going to lie, then do it after studying. The mana levels you're uttering are completely at random.”

T-, This is bad. I meant to buy time until I thought of a strategy, but I was flustered, so I was completely confused. It sounds bad to say this myself, but it was ridiculous to say that every member of the Praetorian Guard was a match for a thousand. Even I'm astounded by what I'm saying.

“Now then, is the sideshow over? In that case, it’s time to dance.”

Flames appeared at his fingertips, and they began to scorch the ground.

“D-, dowah-, wah-! S-, Stop that.”

I ended up moving in dance steps.

“Come on, come on! More! Dance more! Your feet are going to disappear, you know.”

“Uwah-! Wah-! W-, Whoa-!”

Again and again, flames sprayed from his fingers. The ground beneath me started to fill with holes, and rocks and rubble began to evaporate.

I-, If that hits me, not even bone will remain...

But this guy is aiming to just miss me on purpose. I’ll bet he’s trying to prolong this to scare me.

“So cowardly!”

“Fwo fwoh, of course. To we demons, the strongest race, humans are nothing more than ants to crush as toys.”

Dammit, he’s totally making fun of us!

Just watch. Just watch as I show you the power of human knowledge. I’ve got my secret weapon, the kukanomi, to turn the tables on you. I’ll make sure you fully taste the weakness of vampires.

But, in more practical terms, what should I do?

He keeps spraying flames, so I can’t grasp the timing. Should I close the gap in one go?

I decided to move backwards.

“Fwo fwoh, you shall not escape.”

With that, flames appeared at the wall that I was running to.

It's a pinch, a pinch, a huge pinch!

Your future girlfriend is about to fall into the hands of the demons. Please get on your white horse and ride in here. My shojo, my dotei, I'll give you anything, so please.

Or so I prayed, as I screamed loudly.

"W-, What!? Why are you suddenly screaming. I thought my eardrums were going to burst."

Huh? Did I maybe anger him?

Up until a moment ago, he was having fun like a cat tormenting a mouse, but now he looked a little angry.

"Honestly, even if you call for help, none will come. I have already checked to find that nobody was around. And even if help did come, they would simply have the tables turned on them by me."

"T-, That can't be..."

"Hahh~ Honestly, my eardrums are crying. Impertinent for a human. Aahh, I'm done playing. You can just burn!"

With that, the flame walls began to constrict around me.

Awawawah, w-what do I do?

I-, It really is ^[3] after all, huh~

WAHH, WAHHH, *hic-*, UUWAHHHH, I DON'T WANNA DIEEE!
SOMEBODY SAVE MEEE!

In panic, I ran this way and that.

"Fwo fwo fwoh, die in fear! Let me hear a good voice!"

"YOUUU! WHAAT AARE YOUU DOINGG TO
ONEEESAMAAAAAA!"

"Heh?"

Just as I was lamenting the cruelty of reality, suddenly, a voice from behind me...

T-, This voice is... Timu!?

UOHHHHHHH! It's ②! IT'S ②!!!!!!

Nice! Super nice timing!

If Timu is here, then Myuu is here too. Thank goodness. A veteran warrior has come rushing in.

But still, Timu's enraged expression is...

I'm sure she's super mad because she thought I was about to be killed. She's a good girl, so that's quite like her. She looks like she'll attack him this very instant.

But, she can't. It's dangerous. I'm happy that she's worried for me, but let's leave it to Myuu.

Mn!? That damned demon chief!

He suddenly extinguished his flames at their arrival.

This is a chance to attack!

I don't know why he's all confused, but while he's dazed I'll smash his face with a kukanomi. I took a kukanomi in hand.

B-, But will this actually work? I can't shake the feeling that this won't work on a demon chief.

I know! Here's my counterattack plan! I crushed a kukanomi, and squeezed the juice all over the cross. That's right. With this, I get both the attack power of the cross, as well as the effect of the kukanomi. It multiplies the effectiveness.

Huhu, this should have at least doubled the damage I'll deal. Even this guy won't be a problem.

"I was wondering why I heard Oneesama's voice, so I came here to investigate... and the outrageousness I find!"

"Wha-? Hah-? Oneesama?? What do you mean by——I-, I simply, for the Esteemed——"

“I am not listening to excuses. Nor will I have mercy. I will punish you myself. I shall destroy you to the last cinder!”

Alright. This is it. I'll get him while he's distracted by Timu. Taking advantage of the situation, I dashed into his opening.

Heh! The chief of the demons looks scary on the outside. Of course, not just his appearance. His power, his cruelty, all of it is fit for the title 'strongest demon'.

But please don't look down on humanity too much. Humans might be weak, but we bridge over our shortcomings with knowledge. Don't think that humans will just take things standing down.

With the kukanomi'd cross in my hand, I thrust my fist vigorously into his face.

“I'm coming for you, 'Strongest'(Demon Chief)!—My 'Weakest'... might shake you up a little!”

My fist slammed into his face.

—An instant. In that instant, I felt a crack against my fist, and then something hit my face with a splatter.

“Heh?”

Huh? What is this sensation? What is this *thing* writhing in front of me?

There before my eyes... was the now mince-meat corpse, of the half-destroyed demon chief. The scene of his meat chunks convulsing after death, was graphic.

HE-, HE SPLATTERRRRED!

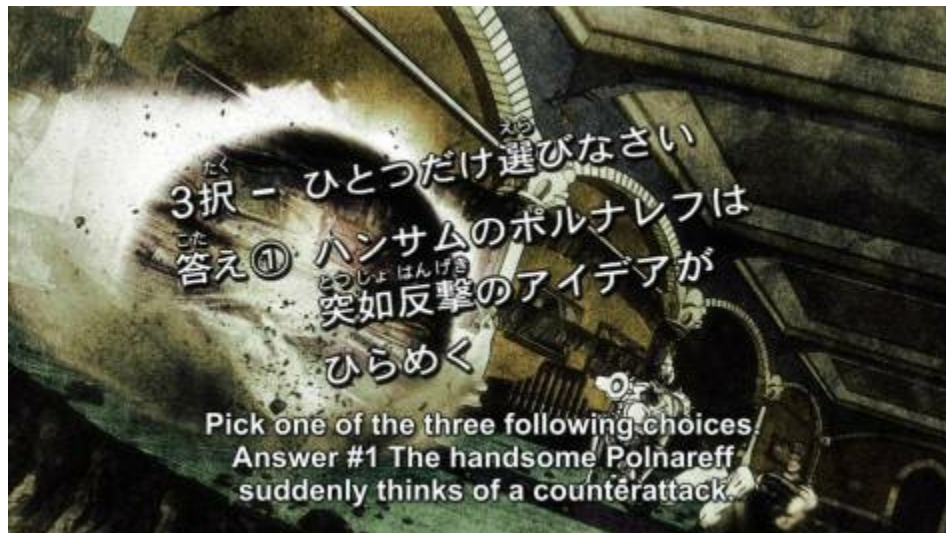
Eh-? Eh-? N-, No matter what, aren't you a bit *too* shaken up!? This might have been a plan I came up with myself, but it's SUPER EFFECTIVEEEE!

Eh-? Then, could it be that the stuff on my face is flesh? I brought my hand to my face, and pulled it off.

UWAHHH, IT'S ALL STICKY AND GROSS. -BLARGH!-

Notes

1. The cute and beautiful Tilea-chan suddenly thinks of a counterattack
Jojo reference from chapter 244.





2. -poku poku poku ... buu buu-
buu buu is the sound of an incorrect answer or failure
3. **“I’m coming for you, ‘Strongest’(Demon Chief)!—My ‘Weakest’(Knowledge)... might shake you up a little!”**
is a parody of Kamijou Touma’s quote (when fighting Accelerator)
“Grit your teeth, ‘Strongest’—My (attack that you called) ‘weakest’... might shake you up a little!”

Chapter 21 – Jessica and Remilia’s Crisis

Hahh, hahh, hahh. My breathing is rough.

With Lyris over my shoulder, I’m fleeing towards towards Headquarters. At first I was going to talk Tilea-san into defeating the enemy.

But then Lyris-chan was heavily injured, and the situation suddenly took a turn for the worse. Her injury turned into a race against time.

Using a gap in the enemy’s vigilance, or rather, using Tilea-san as a decoy, I hurriedly ran away with Lyris-chan.

As I was running, I felt the enemy pursue, so I screamed out “Tilea-san, I’ll leave the rest to you,” and drew attention to her instead. The dumbfounded expression she made was tragic, the very face of somebody abandoned.

When I saw that, I felt a little guilty, but the enemy turned his focus on her, just as planned.

“You hear that? Jessica-chan, come baaaaaaaaaack! Apparently even running is pointless, you know, so let’s fight together. At this rate, he’ll pick us off one by one, you know.”

Yes, I hear you just fine.

Along the way, I heard Tilea-san call for help, but I ignored it.

Tilea-san, I’m sorry. I need to get Lyris-chan treated even a moment sooner. Please do something about him on your own. It’ll be an easy victory, since it’s you.

I pretended not to hear as I hurried to Headquarters.

“Hahh, hahh. J-, Jessica, I-, I’m fine... S-, Save your friend!”

“What are you saying! If we don’t heal your injuries soon, you might

“Hahh, hahh... T-, That’s bad. Just now, that woman called for help. H-, Hurry.”

“It’s fine, it’s fine.”

“O-Oi. Hahh, hahh, s-, she even used magic to amplify her voice, yanno. T-, That’ll just call more enemies to her. She’s in danger.”

There’s nothing more I could hope for. I’ll have Tilea-san beat them all. I ignored Lyris-chan’s cry of worry, and made haste.

Just as we approached the neighbourhood block that the Headquarters was in, I felt mana all around us.

“Hahh, hahh, hahh, t-, they’re coming, from a-, ahead...”

“Yeah. I know, Lyris-chan. I’ll keep watch.”

After gently laying Lyris-chan to the ground, I hid in the shadow of the building and carefully observed. I could hear the clang of metal weapons, and the sounds of magic bullets exchanged.

They seem to be in battle. One side seems to be the Public Safety Force, led by Remilia-sama. She was personally wielding her sword, and cutting at the enemy. And apparently the enemy were demons. The enemy parried her strikes, and accurately cut down the Safety Force members.

Amazing...

Every one of them was without a doubt in a different league to Arcune and the others. Even though the Safety Force members were trying their best too, one after another, they were mown down. The demons had sustained quite a few wounds from Remilia-sama, but all of them were standing.

And then...

Eventually, every Public Safety Force member was defeated, save for Remilia-sama.

“KUHAHAHAHAHAHA! It’s finally just you, Remilia Hassen!”

The demon who seemed to be the captain sneered loudly at Remilia-

sama. She glared at him hatefully.

“Kuh-! You bastarddd! I’ll kill you and avenge my men!”

“Hmph. You guys sure gave me a heap of trouble. But you’re the last one. I’ll definitely get my revenge!”

“That’s my line. In order to lure us outside the capital, you acted like a decoy, so how can *you* be talking about revenge!”

“DEECOYYY? Don’t tell me that you think this uproar is *our* doing?”

“So barefaced. Your plan was to lure us out, so that your main force could attack the capital!”

“...Are you lumping our elite unit, WITH THOSE GARBAGE FAAKEESS!?”

“Silence! All you demons are the same. All of you who rebel against the Royal Family are unforgivable!”

“Honestly... To irritate me to this extent is... Because of you lot, my unit suffered enormous shame before our lord, you know.”

“Captain Ortissio, let us repay our humiliation with death to all people of this nation.”

“Stupid. For such a stupid reason, do you really think I’ll let you kill our citizens!”

“STUPID YOU SAYY!? Re~mi~li~a. I will absolutely tear you limb from limb!”

Both of them were giving off incredible bloodlust——

The two of them pounced at each other at the same time. Remilia-sama, Ortissio, and the other demons all began to fight again.

Swords clash with swords, and magic bullets and magical bullets flew through the air.

But, she was outnumbered. Remilia-sama’s outlook worsened over time. Trying to make a comeback, Remilia-sama used her secret technique, but she wasn’t able to kill them...

Eventually, Ortissio and the others captured Remilia-sama.

“KYAAHAHHAHAH! Hahh, hahh, that fucking took a while. Remilia, don’t think you’ll have a simple death. I’m going to deefinitely show you hell.”

Ortissio’s crazed voice, resounded through the area. This is bad. At this rate, Remilia-sama will be in danger.

“Lyris-chan, please hide here, okay?”

“Hahh, hahh, o-, oi, don’t do the... u-, unreasonable.”

I moved out to save Remilia-sama.

■ ◇ ■ ◇

“UEHH, Timu, a bit of his juice went in my mouth. Hey, do you think I’ll be okay even if I get demon in my mouth? Do you think I’ll get the runs? Peh! Peh! I feel so gross.”

“Aaaah, my poor Oneesama! Please have some water. Please rinse your mouth with the water I created.”

“Oohh, magic really is convenient, huh. Thanks! Gargle, gargle. Peh! Peh!”

“Oneesama, how do you feel?”

“Fuii. A-, a bit better...”

“My deepest apologies. That blot of scum was the worst amongst all my creations.”

“Hm? Yeah, he certainly was the worst. Timu, look carefully. This tragedy around us was all his doing.”

“To eat so messily like this, even vulgarity should have its limits. I can understand why you punished him.”

“Right? Honestly, what a horrible guy. Young, old, men, women, he really just killed them all. Aahh, I feel sick.”

“Absolutely preposterous that he laid a hand on your belongings

without permission. Honestly, I should have been the one to punish him.”

“...Y-, Yeah.”

Chapter 22 – Jessica and Remilia’s Rescue

I was watching from the shadows. The demons who seemed to be Ortissio’s subordinates, were tying up the unconscious Remilia-sama.

What are they going to do to her?

I’m only getting bad feelings about this. I have to save her soon... But with my power, I can’t do a thing to them. I should go call for help from Headquarters. It’s so close. More importantly, I have to get treatment for Lyris-chan soon!

But will I make it?

It’s quite possible that Remilia-sama will be killed before I get help. If I go to Headquarters first, it’ll be too late. If I could somehow contact them immediately, that would be best but...

I know! I can’t use it, but maybe Lyris-chan can use magic to contact somebody in the Headquarters. I rushed over to where Lyris-chan was hiding.

“Lyris-chan, I’m sorry for bothering you while you’re hurt like this.”

“W-, What’s up?”

“Can you use communication magic to contact the Headquarters?”

“Hahh, hahh, let’s see. At this distance, maybe... It’ll be a bit tough, but I’ll do it.”

Lyris-chan looked to be suffering a lot. Aah, if only I could I could use it. I bit my lip in frustration.

I’m sorry for making you do this, even though you’re already in danger.

While I was hating myself due to the heavy wounds she had, she

had finished chanting the spell.

“Hahh, hahh, I... reached them.”

“Thank you, Lyris-chan.”

With this, they should know about the danger Remilia-sama is in, as well as Lyris-chan and the Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram] member in the hut.

All that's left is to find a way to rescue Remilia-sama, but...

Alright. Let's go with hit and run. I'll move about as I fire magical bullets to draw their attention. In the meanwhile, I'll wait for reinforcements from either Headquarters, or Tilea-san.

Tilea-san should be just about done with the demon chief, so she should be heading this way.

Well then, time to take action. I left Lyris-chan's side, and moved to the alley where the demons were. And then after hiding in their blind spot and finishing a chant, I created a magic circle.

“Kilofire![Smallest Flame Spell!]”

A flame collided with Ortissio. Of course, Ortissio took no damage. The purpose was to draw his attention.

“Tsk, who is it!”

He glared around with an enraged expression.

Uu-, w-, what pressure!?

I feel like I'll faint at any moment.

I can't. If I faint now, Remilia-sama and Lyris-chan will be in danger. I concentrated power into my stomach, and fired myself up.

Huu, this next part is critical. I created delayed magical bullets. And then I immediately moved. The magical bullets continued to fire in a way that concealed my location.

But delayed magic is difficult. It's taking quite a bit of control, so the

power of my magical bullets is sharply decreased. Far from a demon, I bet even a beastman or well-trained human could ignore them.

But that doesn't matter. After all, even if I was firing these at full strength, they wouldn't even scratch a demon. I learnt that too well during my fight with Arcune. It's fine if I just get their attention and buy time until reinforcements arrive.

After that, I concentrated on the details and continued to fire.

"Fuck! Who's been doing this! Who's been firing these shitty magical bullets! If this fly keeps buzzing around, how am I going to disgrace Remilia! You lot, find it and kill it!"

"Sir."

Ortissio's subordinates scattered in all directions.

Alright, part one of the plan, success!

From now on their vigilance is going to be strict, so I need to be even more careful. I continued to use delayed magic until the reinforcements came. Will it be troops from Headquarters first, Tilea-san first, or will I be found and killed first?

I continued to have success for a while, but...

"Where? Where the hell is it? They're getting in the way of my fun time!"

Eventually Ortissio lost his patience, and seemed to snap. Now he was beginning to search himself. From his vicious gaze, I felt like he wouldn't miss a single mistake.

T-, This bloodlust.

I can't fire any more magical bullets like this. It was hard with just his subordinates, and I was already walking a tightrope. But Ortissio is on a different level. There's no way that I wouldn't be found if he was actually trying.

I curled up in my hiding place.

“Shit, shit, SHITTT! Where the fuck is it! Alright, I don’t know who you are, but come out now. If you don’t, I’ll kill Remilia!”

The moment he yelled that, he returned to Remilia-sama’s side. It looks like he figured out that I was on her side. At this rate, she’ll be killed.

Should I fire another magical bullet to catch his attention?

Uu, it feels like he’ll definitely find me. But if I just watch, Remilia-sama will definitely be killed.

Then it’s all for nothing now. I made up my mind, and gathered mana to fire a magical bullet.

“HYAHHAHA! You idiot, I’ve got you now! I saw through the mana fluctuations. There!”

He found me!?

Ortissio headed my way with a mad smile.

Hii! Scary!

I used body reinforcement magic and ran away at full speed.

“Hah! Geez, so the culprit was a human brat! You lot, block this cheeky brat’s escape!”

“”Sir.”

This is bad. His subordinates were chasing after me. Their bodies are all clearly stronger than mine. The distance was clearly closing.

“Stop running about!”

Ortissio fired a magic bullet.

I immediately moved to avoid. The high speed magic bullet just passed by my, and crashed into a wall in front. The wall tragically evaporated.

W-, What power...

A magic bullet that he lightly fired probably outclassed my magical

bullet by dozens of times.

I-, I'm scared. What's going to happen to me if I get caught...

I ran desperately. Fear and utmost anxiety caused my throat to parch. The overwhelming violence that approached from behind was sending fear rushing through my body. At the moment, I'm only just barely staying conscious.

Like that, I continued to run in fear of Ortissio, but eventually I hit a dead end. Even if I tried to escape, dozens of his subordinates were surrounding me. It's hopeless.

"Heh, finally caught you. A little human DARES TO MAKE FOOLS OF US, HUUUUUUUUH!"

Ortissio slammed his fist into the ground in rage. The ground split, and loudly crumbled.

W-, What a punch!

If an attack like that even grazes me, I'll lose my life for sure. I gulped, and keenly felt the cold sweat running down my back.

Aahh, are the reinforcements not here yet? Just how long is it going to take?

Neither reinforcements from Headquarters, nor Tilea-san are here yet. I collapsed against the wall, and slid to the floor.

"Girly, don't think that you'll die an easy death! The debt you owe for making fools of demons, I'll be beating into your body until I'm satisfied. I'll turn you into a broken, sopping mess."

"Hii!"

The pressure caused a shriek to escape my lips. My body trembled in fear of the violence that was sure to come.

Aahh, somebody, somebody please, please save mee.

Tilea-san, Tilea-san, please——

"What 'sopping mess', you goddamned pervertt!"

“GAHAH-!”

While I was stricken with despair, a familiar voice called out.

As expected of Tilea-san. All of the seriousness just blew away.

Ortissio was hit by her flying kick, and crashed into the wall.

Chapter 23 – “Criminals need to be punished.” (Opening)

“...Girly ...into your body until I’m satisfied ...sopping mess...”

“What ‘sopping mess’, you goddamned pervertt!”

“GAHAH-!”

I smacked a flying kick into Or’s head. He flew towards the wall, and crashed with a thud. He just fell to the floor.

Huu, I seriously doubted my ears, you know. Are you some middle aged pervert!

I couldn’t hear some parts, but it was obvious that Or was threatening to assault Jessica-chan. Perhaps his friends were shocked at my sudden appearance, because they stared dumbfounded.

Jessica-chan seemed to be a little spaced out. The horrifying tension she had earlier was gone.

I’m sorry. That was scary, right? A bunch of fully-grown men surrounded you in the dozens, and tried to assault you. Just how huge of a trauma is this going to leave...

Jessica-chan, you can feel relieved. Because I’m going to thoroughly punish them.

But still, coincidence or not, I’m glad I made it. A friend of mine was almost hurt, and my acquaintances almost walked down a path of no-return.

Let’s go back in time a little.

After rinsing my mouth, I took off ahead of Timu and the others in order to catch up with Jessica-chan, when my eyes beheld a scene that I couldn’t overlook. A huge group of men were surrounding a

girl.

I've heard that during major disasters like this, the people start to go mad, but it seems that's really the case. Even in my old life, whenever there was a natural disaster overseas, there would always be heaps of news about men assaulting women. I guess it really must be some physiological instinct to leave behind children.

What should I do? Right now, that exact thing is happening. Do I save her, or do I go for help?

Or so I was wondering, when I discovered that the victim was none other than Jessica-chan.

Aahh, oh my god...

I was only shocked for a moment. Because upon closer examination, the assailants were also people I knew.

Yeah. Yesterday, these guys ditched guiding us, and then ended up being scolded by me. Or and the rest. Acquaintances of the Praetorian Guard.

Honestly, I was just astonished. Forgetting to guide us is something you can smile away, but to think that they would actually commit a crime like this, is...

So I immediately dropped a flying kick at Or's head. Of course, I could already tell that Or was as weak as Pervert(Nielsen), so I made sure to go pretty easy on him.

Now then, I have to get these guys to apologise.

After grabbing Or by the neck after he stood up unsteadily, I forcefully dragged him to Jessica-chan.

"Now then. Apologise to Jessica-chan. You're going to put your head against the ground, and ask for forgiveness."

"Hahh, hahh, hahh. Guh-, w-, what... hap... pened?"

"Enough! Lower your head!"

"W-, Why must I, to the likes of a hu——"

“Ahh, I’m really irritated now.”

I grabbed Or’s head in a claw, and forced his head down. Or’s whole body trembled.

“T-, Tilea-san.”

“Aah, Jessica-chan, I’m sorry. It must’ve been scary, right?”

“Yes, of course it was scary but, more importantly——”

“I know, I know. After planning on doing something as serious and perverted as that, an apology like this won’t do at all, right?”

“I-, It doesn’t have anything to do with perversion, but...”

“O~kayyy. Sorry, it was indelicate of me to make you remember, wasn’t it. Anyway, shall we have you give him a few punches first?”

I violently thrust Or’s face before Jessica-chan. She looked a little bewildered.

“U-, Um, Tilea-san, we aren’t getting anywhere, so could I leave this place to you? I need to immediately head to Headquarters.”

“Ahh, that’s right. You’re worried about your friend, right? Got it. I’ll make sure to get these guys in your place.”

“Haha... Please do.”

With that, Jessica-chan immediately ran off.

Now then. What to do.

While I was racking my brains on what to do, perhaps Or was finally feeling better, because he began to complain.

“Tilea-sama, why am I being treated this way?”

“Are you seriously asking that? What were you thinking, attacking a girl like that?”

“I do not understand what you are saying. Why mustn’t we attack humans? Are you an ally of the humans, Tilea-sama?”

Honestly, he's not reflecting at all. Far from it, he's trying to cover up his sins with chuunibyou. Does this guy even realise how serious this is? In my past life, he'd have definitely been sent to the slammer for attempted gang rape. And what's more, in this world he might even be executed for it, and yet...

"Or, listen up! You don't understand what you've done at all. You've committed an unforgivable sin, you know."

"C, Certainly, our mission was to annihilate the vampires. I admit that we ran counter to our orders, but we were simply destroying the demons for the sake of the Evil God Army, and for your sake, Tilea-sama."

HAHH? MY SAKEE?

What 'my sake'. Of all things, you're trying to shift the responsibility to me, bozo?

"My god, far from reflecting, you're even avoiding responsibility? I'm so astounded my mouth can barely close."

"Tilea-sama, you are being too merciless towards Captain Ortissio."

One of Or's friends came to his defence.

Why the fuck are these guys acting like they're unrelated to this?

"You know, you guys share the same crime for attacking a girl."

"T-, That can't be..."

"Not 'that can't be'. You know, I don't want a bunch like you lot to be hanging around Timu anymore."

"W-, Whatever do you mean by that?"

"Exactly as it sounds. I'm firing you from your role as Timu's Praetorian Guard."

I gestured across the neck.

"W-, What an unbelievable remark... Ever since we concealed ourselves in the Capital, we have been working to the bone for your

sake, Tilea-sama!”

“Good work, good work. From now on you can tell that to the prison guard!”

“S-, Such rudeness! Unforgivable!”

Or and his dozens of friends circled around me.

Fumu, did I stir them up a bit much?

Since they're a bunch who would even assault a little girl, I accidentally snapped.

“Could it be, you plan on attacking me too?”

“...”

They replied with silence. In other words, an affirmative.

Shit, if it was just Or by himself, I'm confident I could beat him, but as you'd expect it'll be difficult to break through dozens of adult men, huh?

The saving grace is that all of them are the same tier as Pervert(Nielsen). Even still, there's the threat of numbers, so I might be in a bit of a pinch.

No, no, I've even defeated demons before. Why am I saying something so weak for. Scum like this who'll even assault a girl? I'll beat them all to pieces!

I slowly approached Or. It looks like they were looking for the right timing to attack. We're staring each other down.

And then, after glaring at each other for a while...

“Tilea-sama, reporting in. All vampires in the Capital have been annihilated.”

came a familiar voice.

Ooo, Pervert(Nielsen) came. Thank goodness. With this many people, it would've been a hard fight even for me. But now that

Pervert(Nielsen) and the others have come, we can rival them in numbers. Or and the others have lost the numerical advantage. With this, even they should be resigning themselves.

As expected, Or and the others started to become incredibly flustered. It looks like they're really regretting doing something so stupid. I turned to Pervert(Nielsen) and called out to him.

"Yeah, everybody, really, well done on exterminating the vampires!"

"Your honoured praise is the acme of joy to us. Although we are incompetent, we are overjoyed to have been of use!"

"Yep, yep, really, you've done well. Unlike these guys!"

I turned back to shoot a glare through them. They winced, terribly.

"Mumu! What a dangerous atmosphere. Tilea-sama, what on earth happened?"

"While you guys were busy exterminating vampires, of all things, these guys were attacking a little girl. Unbelievable, right?"

"What! And how was that? Don't tell me that they were attacking a mere, lone girl?"

"O-, Of course not. We took prisoner of the head of the Public Security Force. And said captain, Remilia, was bound and in our grasp."

"Mn? Wait. "Was"? Why past tense?"

"W-, Well, that is because after we caught her, somebody interfered, and they are running away right this moment."

"Fumu, a failure unlike you lot. And why did you catch her? Our military law states that you should have killed her on the spot."

"T-, That is, well..."

"What? Speak clearly!"

Mn? Mn? Mn? What have these guys been talking about all this time?

They're speaking so much chuuni that they've lost track of the issue here. The problem is that they were about to assault a little girl. About to commit a crime.

"Niel, do you get it? These guys committed a crime, you know."

"Yes, milady. I certainly do understand. I will question Ortissio to see if he was following the rules of our Camilla Unit. If in his conduct, there was negligence or pride, that is certainly a problem."

I-, It's no good. I left the talking to Pervert(Nielsen), but that was a mistake to begin with. If left to Pervert(Nielsen), it wouldn't be strange even if a talk about a sexual assault turned into a plan to exterminate humanity.

"Y-, You guys, stop right there. You know, what I want to say is that why did my order, 'Exterminate the vampires!' turn into assaulting a little girl. There's obviously something wrong here!"

"As I said, that was for the sake of your ambitions, Tilea-sama, and..."

"You're lying!"

"Tilea-sama. Ortissio and the others certainly interpreted your orders broadly, but I can see that their actions were for the sake of the Evil God Army."

"Aahh~ You don't get it at all either, Niel. You know, these guys are saying they did everything for my sake, but that's wrong, isn't it!"

"It is not. We truly——"

"Enough! Attacking a girl for my sake? Hah! Just hearing that makes me sick. You lot were simply driven by your own desires! It's clear as day, you know."

"Uu-, t-, that is..."

I hit the bullseye, and they began to lose their words. Even Pervert(Nielsen) and the others widened their eyes at my words.

"I see. Ortissio, for the sake of your pride, you violated orders. I

more or less understand that you attacked the Public Safety Force in retaliation for yesterday. Honestly, of course it makes sense that Tilea-sama is angry!”

“C-, Certainly if I said that it had nothing to do with pride, I would be lying. But annihilating humans has no demerits for the Evil God Army. Yet despite that, Tilea-sama insulted us, and then forced us to bow to the likes of a human!”

Or got excited and then started telling at Pervert(Nielsen). Honestly, how unsightly.

“That’s right. And then in your anger, you were about to attack me too, right?”

“Wha-!? Is this true, you curs! Of all things... HAVE YOU NO SHAAAMEEE!?”

Pervert(Nielsen) gripped Or’s collars in a rage. Fumu. It’s rare to hear Pervert(Nielsen) say something decent.

Pervert(Nielsen) looked ready to attack Or at any time. I’m a little happy that he’s so angry for me. But still, Or and the rest really used a dirty hand.

To begin with, the Praetorian Guard are a gathering of Timu’s fans. The only reason they’re supporting me is because I’m Timu’s older sister. You could say that they were being polite with me because I was the relative of their beloved idol. Or jabbed at that point, and was trying to overthrow me using it.

In other words, a ‘Timu is my number one, so what the hell is this guy? Don’t act so full of yourself!’ sort of thing? I bet Or and the others weren’t fond of me to begin with.

Timu supported me, so I turned into the ‘Evil God’ and the symbol of this group. But from Or’s group’s point of view, I bet they’re thinking ‘Are you misunderstanding something! Step down!’ and the like. It’s not as though I cant understand their feelings as fans.

But that doesn’t mean that what they’ve done can be forgiven.

What should I do? How can I reform this self-centred lot?

While my head was hurting from thinking, Or and his lot were trying really hard to gain allies. He had gotten heated up, and had drawn near Pervert(Nielsen).

“I know that you and Camilla-sama were defeated by the Evil God. But, just because of one or two defeats, why must we fall under her banner? This is not like you, Squad Captain. If we group together, even if she is the Evil God——”

What’s this? What’s this? What they’re saying to get followers is way too stupid. So just because I’m staying quiet and listening, they think they can say whatever they want, huh! Trying to get the Praetorian Guard to join together and beat me up, huh! No matter how silly Pervert(Nielsen) might be, even he wouldn’t do something so unjust. How on earth would anybody listen to the words of cowards like you.

“What unbelieve fooli-... Just those words alone are worth certain death. And Ortissio. You seem to be misunderstanding. Even if all of us attacked at once, we would still not reach the soles of her feet. Tilea-sama’s mighty power is in another dimension to ours.”

“The Capital Concealment Unit doesn’t understand her mighty power at all.”

“Yeah, yeah. Tilea-sama should just use her 『Baban Stresh』 to tear them to pieces.”

“Honestly, Ortissio is such a fool. Tilea-sama should give him a taste of hell with her Seven Hundred and Seventy Seven secret techniques.”

The people on Pervert(Nielsen)’s side were taking no heed of Or’s words. A little, or rather, a lot of chuuni lines were mixed in there, but anyway, they were furiously condemning Or and the others.

In other words, everybody is astounded by Or’s bullshit. Yeah. I’m glad you all understand what I’m saying. But you know, please stop asking for me to punish him with ‘Baban Stresh’. Or rather, please forget I ever mentioned that. Why is it that they all still freaking

remember that *one* time?

Phew, well whatever. It's obvious how everyone feels now. With this atmosphere, I'm sure Or realises just how stupid a thing he's said.

"Or, you can tell just how astounded everybody is with you, right? Reflect on just how absurd your words have been."

The people around me all nodded strongly. Perhaps they now realised just how stupid they had been, Or's group all had pale complexions. It looks like after everybody condemned them, they finally realised just how grave a thing they had done.

All that's left is to decide on how to settle this, but...

"You lot, what is the meaning of this!"

Oohh, Timu and Myuu have arrived. With this, everybody's here.

Chapter 24 – “Criminals need to be punished.” (Finale)

“Oneesama, just what is this fuss about?”

I told Timu an outline of what happened. The longer she listened, the higher her eyebrows went. It looks like she’s also angry about attacking a girl. Timu started to glare with an enraged expression.

Ooh, she’s my little sister, but I’m finding her a little scary. She’s like a real demon now.

Seeing her angry expression, Or quickly paled and immediately began to make excuses.

“Y-, You are wrong, Camilla-sama. I do not know what the Evil God said, but we——”

“EVIL GODDDD!? Ortissio, what do you mean by dropping your honorifics!”

Timu roared without lenience. Or’s group began to tremble.

“M-, My sincere apologies. U-, Umm, Tilea-sama was taking the side of the humans... T-, That’s right. She called out intimately to this human named Jessica. Tilea-sama was being friendly with the likes of a human, and betrayed demonkind.”

“Jessica... Why, is that not the name of Oneesama’s present to me! Ortissio, you dare to break Oneesama’s present without permission!?”

“H-Hii, I-I-I had no idea.”

My, my Or. Pouring oil onto the fire. If Timu found out that you tried to attack her good friend Jessica, of course she would get mad. Seeing Timu’s angry expression, that Or’s trembling reached a pitiful level, as he entreated Timu.

“Enough, Ortissio!”

“Yes, milady. M-, My deepest apologies. I will never again do such a thing.”

“You shall die.”

“Wha-!?”

“Turning your blade towards Oneesama deserves absolute death. No matter what you try and tell me, I have no intention of listening. Listen well. No matter what happened, Oneesama is always correct.”

“C-Camilla-sama, w-, why? Why do you swear allegiance to the Evil God so? You, who is even exalted as the founder of the magic system...”

“Eei! Just having you in the Household Guard brings my loyalty to Oneesama into question.”

“Camilla-sama, the others may be pathetically bending their knees to the Evil God, but the Ortissio Unit is different. We do not fear the Evil God. If you should revolt, we are prepared at any time to——”

“YOUU! Of all things, you would incite me to rebel against Oneesama!? Unforgivable, absolutely unforgivable!”

Idiot. Seriously, what an idiot.

Did he seriously think that she wouldn't get mad after inviting her to attack me together?

As expected, Timu's anger grew further and further.

With an enraged expression, Timu kicked Or flying, before firing magic bullets at him. All of them splendidly hit him dead-on. Sent flying away, he was barely holding onto his consciousness.

“Hahh, hahh, p-, please forgive me.”

“Do not speak!”

“GAHAH-!”

The very moment that he opened his mouth, Timu hit him with a magic bullet. The impact had sent him staggering.

“Do not move!”

“GEHOH!”

Or who was already tottering from the injuries was hit by a magic bullet again.

Like that, each time he spoke or moved, Timu would fire her elementary magic at him.

Hm~mm, he’s getting what he deserves, but if I don’t stop her soon this’ll turn bad. Even if it’s elementary magic, after a few hits, the feeble Or’s already quite injured.

As expected, Or couldn’t handle her magic, and eventually started to bleed.

Oh crap. Timu’s going to turn into a murderer. I placed a hand on her shoulder, and stopped her from firing.

“Timu, if you don’t stop soon, he’ll die.”

“Ah, that is true. In my anger, I put too much strength in. As you say, we cannot allow him to die so easily. Well then, I shall restrain myself a little, and resume the punishment.”

Like that, Timu turned to fire another magic bullet.

Whoa, whoa, that’s not what I mean, Timu. He’s criminal scum, yes, but if you murder him then you’ll be the criminal.

Only, it looked like the blood had gone to her head, and it was possible she would lynch him at any moment.

Well, I understand her feelings, certainly. If Or tried to attack Timu, I’d probably be doing the same thing. I’d definitely beat the crap out of him. I’m happy that Timu cares for me like this, but I can’t sit by while she becomes a criminal either.

“Timu, stop. Leave this to me.”

Or was in tatters from her magic. He was bleeding everywhere, pitifully. Even if he's criminal scum, I wonder if this isn't overdoing it a little.

"Or, have you reflected? Timu might have gone a little overboard, but that's just how unforgiveable what you were trying to do was."

"Hahh, hahh, Evil God, w-, what 'Timu'! Hahh, hahh, do not refer to our respected and beloved Camilla-sama by such a name!"

Even after all this time, he's still not willing to back down...?

Or, you really *are* a hardcore Timu fan, huh. I guess it's like that rule with idols where you have to use their stage names, and not their real names.

"To speak to Tilea-sama with such an unbelievable tone! Unforgivable!"

"Oneesama, it looks like he has not reflected at all. I shall bestow upon him the greatest suffering imaginable!"

Timu and all the Household Guard were enraged at Or. Or had stopped using keigo with me, and was now looking at me with open hostility. He probably thinks it's my fault that Timu hates him.

But man, this damned Or. Even though Timu did all that to him, he's still imploring her. The way he's treating Timu is completely different to the way he's treating me. Not even a little hostility is in his eyes. Just pure respect. Or might be criminal scum, but it looks like his feelings for Timu are the real thing, at least.

And certainly, had it not been for this massive demon invasion disaster, even Or might not have done something so serious. Maybe he lost his reason because of the panic. Perhaps I can take the circumstances into consideration just a little.

In my old life, I was an otaku too. That's why I know full well how much it hurts for your beloved idol to hate and curse you. To Or, there's nothing more painful than having Timu hate and attack him. Even now, Timu was still cursing him mercilessly. Although I stopped her from violence, her verbal attacks were continuing. It looks like

they didn't know how to stop criticising him.

Or was desperately explaining himself. He was bleeding from his wounds, and although he seemed to be enduring the pain, he kept begging Timu for forgiveness. It's pitiful. Just too pitiful.

Huu, can't be helped. I guess I'll give him one last chance. If he still doesn't repent, then I'll give him to the guards without mercy. But first I'll make sure that he doesn't hold any grudges against Timu. It would be too terrible if his intense love turned into intense hatred.

"Or!"

"W-, What?"

"Timu——Camilla. Do you hate her now?"

"Hahh, hahh, hahh. S-, Stupidity! Camilla-sama is more important to me than my life! I would not even consider it!"

"Even though she did all this to you?"

"Of course! Hahh, hahh, no matter what she may do to me... My loyalty, will *never* waver!"

Or screamed resolutely. The way I see it, he wasn't lying. As long as they aren't going to harm Timu, then she might need the fans. From now on, she's going to be living in the Capital, so the more allies, the better. She's already got the position of 'Magic Academy Student from the countryside'. I bet lots of people would be jealous. Or might be a hopeless guy, but at least he really seems to treasure Timu.

"Oneesama, may we begin? Considering the rude way he is addressing you, I am about to go mad."

"C-, Camilla-sama..."

"Aahh, that's enough, Timu."

"Oneesama, whatever do you mean?"

"I'm not going to punish Or any further. If any of you know healing magic, please heal him."

Both Timu and the Household Guard were stunned by my words. Looks like they thought his punishment was a given. Although I asked them to heal him, nobody moved. Everyone, I know you're angry at Or, but please endure it.

...Or rather, if we don't heal him, won't he die soon? He's still bleeding.

This is bad! Really bad!

This is an emergency now. Aahh, anybody is fine, so please heal him.

Mn? Speaking of which, do we even *have* somebody who can heal?

"Onesama, do you truly wish to heal this damned Ortissio?"

"Yes, that's right. Anybody? If you don't heal him soon... Aahh, a potion would be fine too, but..."

"Onesama, healing magic is the area we demons are weakest in. Almost nobody can use Heal[healing magic]. Well, it is a different matter when it comes to I, the master of all elements, however."

"Oohh, Timu, you can use Heal? Then please, hurry!"

"However..."

"Timu!"

"I-, I understand. Although I am unwilling, if it is the order of my Onesama, then..."

While muttering complaints, Timu used Heal on him. The wounds on his body closed up in a flash.

Amazing. She's like a behoman^[1]. It only took an instant. Fully healed, too. Timu keeps acting tough and insisting that darkness magic is her forte, but I guess it was actually holy magic. She's a chuunibyuu, so of course she likes darkness, but I hope she'll choose her school classes to properly match her talent.

After he was healed, Or looked at me. Perhaps because I had him healed, his hostility was weaker than before.

“Are you, forgiving me...?”

“Yes, that’s right.”

“Even though I was so rude to you...”

“Heh. Or, if Timu and I fell into a crisis at the same time, who would you save?”

“Camilla-sama, of course. Even if I have to sacrifice my all, I will work for her sake.”

“Youu... So you are still saying those things. I shall tear that mouth of yours off!”

Timu leant forward, menacingly.

“Timu, stop it. Or, well said. I’m forgiving you *because* you feel this way towards Timu.”

“Tilea-sama, this cannot be allowed. If you do not discipline Ortissio, it will affect discipline.”

Pervert(Nielsen) also took a step forward, and opposed me.

“It’s fine, I said. To begin with, everybody was Timu’s Praetorian Guard. As long as you all treasure Timu, that much is plenty disciplined.”

“Onesama... I have said it earlier too, but the Household Guard is not mine. Myself included, we all belong to you, Onesama.”

“Timu, I’m really happy that you feel that way about me. But you know, that doesn’t mean that it’s alright to force everybody’s feelings to change.”

“T-, Tilea-sama, there is no such thing. We truly believe in, and revere you.”

Pervert(Nielsen) and the others started to disagree together.

“Niel, I get it. I know very well that you guys believe in me. But that’s exactly why I want you all to support Timu instead. This is an order.”

“H-, However...”

“It’s an order! Timu is more important to me than anything. That’s why I want you guys to treasure her the most as well.”

“Milady. I am deeply touched by your feelings for Camilla-sama. Please leave Camilla-sama to me.”

Pervert(Nielsen) replied in an even more motivated voice than usual. All the other members were nodding with earnest expressions. It looks like everybody in the Praetorian Guard has accepted it.

“Uuu, Oneesama. I-, I am so happy!”

Tears were running down Timu’s face. It looks like she was moved. Silly. We’re sisters, so this is natural.

All that’s left is Or’s attitude, but...

“Or. What you did was unforgivable. But circumstances are circumstances, and I should have been more considerate of your feelings. I’m sorry.”

“Tilea-sama... To lower your head to somebody like me... F-, For the numerous acts of insolence, please forgive me.”

Or lowered his head deeply and apologised. Yeah. It looks like he’s reflected. In that case, I guess I’ll forget that he tried to attack me. And in light of his feelings for Timu, once, just this once, I’ll overlook everything and forgive him.

As they say, “rain hardens the earth” I guess. Looks like I somehow put things in order. Timu and Pervert(Nielsen) still seem to have bad blood with Or, but I’ve managed to calm them down for now. Or’s friends still looked nervous, but after Or and I made-up, they seemed relieved.

Now then, what’s left?

I’m worried about Jessica-chan, so should I head to Headquarters? It was one of my acquaintances who did something stupid, so I need to follow it up. Just as I was thinking that,

“Tilea-sama, good news. It appears that Remilia has not yet escaped from her capture.”

Or’s friend told me something outrageous. And then, I looked at what they were carrying in.

There, laying down was...

Of all things, a beautiful elf, bound up in rope.

GAHOH-! R-, Remilia-san!? WHYY? WHY ARE YOU THERE!?

S-, Speaking of which, Or *did* mention something about capturing Remilia-san, didn’t he. I’ll bet that Remilia-san was injured in a fight with demons, and after he found her collapsed, he took advantage of it to tie her up. This is exactly why chuunibyou are impossible to handle.

Ababababa, are these guys ultimate idiots?

It’s just one thing after another. To abduct a VIP of the Capital, don’t you guys even understand just what a crazy thing you’ve done!?”

Notes

1. “She’s like a behoman.”
Dragon Quest healing slime.

Chapter 25 – “Oh my god. I’m alone with Remilia-san.”

I-, I’ll just say it as it is... As if! You think I would, idiot!

Honestly, I think I’m about to go crazy. Thanks to Or&friends’ stupid actions, we’re as good as public enemy number one. Tying up a VIP like this isn’t something as simple as ‘obstruction of duty’ anymore. If this gets out, everybody involved is going to be sent to the gallows.

No, hang on, perhaps we’ll be lynched by the citizens of the Capital first. Teheh ♪

Considering what they did, even if the rest of us claim innocence, nobody will listen. They’re definitely going to think of us as allies. Or rather, if we’re looking for the ringleader, isn’t that me, as the Evil God?

Oh my god.

But even though we’re in such a crazy situation, Or doesn’t seem to realise it at all. Instead, his face is saying “I’m amazing, right? Praise me, praise me!”

Huu, is this guy an idiot? Is he a retard?

I want to hit him in the face this very instant, but this isn’t the time for that. I have to break through this situation somehow.

I stared hard at Remilia-san.

That gallant and noble Remilia-san was now lying on the floor, bound by rope.

Aaahh, how pitiful. I bet she would never have dreamed that she’d be taken hostage by a bunch of idiots like this. To have been caught by these guys, her fight with the demons must have been incredible. Her stamina is probably close to zero. After all, she’s wounded all over, and looked heavily injured.

You can tell from that alone, just how intense the fight must have been...

Mn!? Or rather, if we don't hurry and treat her, won't things turn bad?

She's bleeding out even now. The puddle of blood under her is turning incredible.

T-, This is bad. Remilia-san is going to die!

Awawawa, what am I dawdling here for when my future girlfriend is going to die!

"Timu, please hurry and Heal her!"

"Heal this elf?"

"Yes, hurry!"

"Fumu, I understand."

"T-, That can't be... Even though we spent so long to catch her..."

"You idiot! Oneesama clearly has some plan behind this. Ortissio, you have no standing to butt in!"

"M-, My deepest apologies for the shallowness of my thoughts."

Timu rebuked Or for saying something stupid. Yeah. Just like Timu says. What is he still going about after all this time. Timu's right to be angry.

But you know, before scolding him, could you heal Remilia-san first? If you don't hurry, she's going to die.

"Timu, leave the scolding for later. Heal her first!"

"Yes."

Timu raised her hand over Remilia-san.

Oohh, her wounds were visibly closing. Timu's forte really *is* holy magic. I wonder if she'll end up working as a priest class in the future.

And then...

"It is finished, Oneesama. She should awaken soon."

"Thanks, Timu. You've saved me."

Phew~ Safe for the moment. We've saved Remilia-san from death. My future lover is safe, and we've also escaped a trip to the gallows.

All that's left is the follow up after she's awoken, but...

What should I do?

I wonder if everything would work out if I just told her that we found her and saved her.

...No, hang on a moment. There's something I need to check first. When Or tied her up, was she conscious? Even if she was hazy from the injuries, it'll be terrible if she's seen Or's face.

"Or~ There's a veeeeery important question I've got to ask you, but..."

"Yes, Milady. Ask me anything."

"Well then. I'm just asking, but when you tied her up, did she see your face?"

Well? That's seriously the most important thing here.

...At worst, he might even end up on the wanted list.

"Of course she saw my face. After all, the one that defeated Remilia was none other than ourselves."

Kuh-, I knew he'd say that. Of course, right? That's the kind of people these guys are. This is why chuunibyuu is dangerous when it gets out of hand.

But I wonder what exactly the truth is.

From what I hear, rather than tying her up after finding her unconscious, it's more likely that they ambushed her as she was

unsteady on her feet, and about to faint.

But in that case, isn't this quite bad?

At this rate, we'll end up in a crazy misunderstanding when she wakes up. Well, he *did* attack her, so it's not exactly a misunderstanding but...

Anyway, if she remembers what happened before she collapsed, we're definitely going to be arrested. Far from just that, since we basically assisted the demons, we might even be confused as having something to do with them.

Aah aahh, what do I do? Neither Timu, nor Or, nor Pervert(Nielsen) seem to understand how serious this is. Far from it, are these guys actually happy?

"This is bad. It appears that members of the Public Safety Force are en route. Likely to be reinforcements for Remilia."

Oohh, that's right, Myuu. Exactly right! You're like the oasis of my heart. You're the only one who understands the situation.

"Mühen, if you are concerned with information disclosure, then we should simply take care of this elf. The blame will simply fall to the vampires."

"That's true. If we do not want the humans to know of our existence, then that would be best."

"No, more importantly, shall we not take care of the reinforcements as well?"

What scary things you guys are saying. It's true, it's *true* that that would be the most surefire way to destroy the evidence but...

Please stop that. What if Timu seriously does it? More importantly, why are you guys all acting so arrogant. Myuu aside, the rest of us are goners the moment Remilia-san wakes up, okay?

Or rather, what the hell are you saying about my future girlfriend!? Pervert(Nielsen), Or, see if I don't strangle you later.

“Everyone, it looks like you realise just how bad this situation is.”

“Yes, milady. How should we move? Shall we intercept them? Or shall we eliminate Remilia and then conceal ourselves?”

“You knoww~ Please stop saying silly things already. Or rather, Timu’s really about to do it!”

“I see. Tilea-sama, so you had some use for that elf.”

“T-, That’s right. Anyway, just leave this place to me. You guys hurry up and disperse, and take a good rest tonight to restore your energy.”

“”Yes, milady.””

After everyone dispersed, I carried Remilia-san and then began heading to Headquarters myself. This is the best choice. With everyone here, who knows what they’ll tell the Public Safety Force. And also, if Remilia-san really does remember their faces, this time it’ll be our turn to be tied up.

My plan is to bring Remilia-san to the Headquarters, and then lie a little. First, the best situation would be one where she doesn’t remember Or beating and tying her up. In that case, I could just say that we found her and saved her.

In the case that she does remember, I’ll lie about the criminal. I think her memory should be hazy, and as long as I insist on it, she should believe me. Giving a false testimony really isn’t something anyone should do, but if Timu’s... I guess I could call him companion, ended up being hanged, I really wouldn’t sleep well. I’ll just make up something about seeing her attacked by demons.

I continued walking as I simulated conversations in my head.

I kept walking, walking, walk... I-, It’s no good. I can’t concentrate.

After all, Remilia-san is sooo soft!

The voluptuousness against my back was so stimulating. Ooh, ohhhh, each time I took a step, it hit against my back. I-, I’m starting to feel weird.

A-, And what's with this scent!?

Aahh, it smells so good. S-, So this is the scent of elf? W-, What a complex fragrance! I might get addicted to it. I've hugged her from the front a few times, but this time she's even closer to me, so I was getting a full blast of it.

Aahh, no good. Even though I knew it was no good, I kept sniffing and sniffing.

Sniff~ Sniff~

What a great smell.

I-, I'm recalling my last life for some reason. Inoue, the scent of elf really does exist. Apparently it's your win.

In the past, we once had a passionate debate about what elves smelt like. We went through all sorts of possibilities in our imaginations. Did they smell like rose flowers? Did they smell like rose hip? Did they smell like hop? In the end, we used various perfumes and created the scent of elf.

And amongst the perfumes created by all the members... It's Inoue's who was the closest. As expected of him. As expected of "greatest elf-lover" President Inoue. It really is amazing. You really did a great job with your imagination. At the time, I argued stubbornly, didn't I. I too loved elves, which is why I didn't want to lose to you.

But, the answer is here now. I've been shown the proof.

Inoue, you were number one!

As I was basking in nostalgia, I continued to sniff Remilia-san.

.....
.....
.....

Wai-, whoaa! What the hell are you doing, me!?

How can I say anything about Or if I'm acting like such a pervert. Seriously, what the hell am I doing. If Timu found out about this,

she'd be disgusted.

Huu, honestly, why does this always happen? Whenever it comes to elves or Remilia-san, my ego always seems to fly away. Is it because I'm in love with Remilia-san? Or could this be the karmic bonds as the former "We Super-Love Elves Society" Vice-President?

I have to calm down. Calm down...

Right. Didn't the Society already discuss at length what we would do in this situation? Yeah. We already exhausted the topic of what we would do if we ever ended up alone with an elf. After all, we never knew when we might suddenly be sent into another world, and meet an elf. If we weren't able to cope with it calmly, we would never be able to find an elf lover.

President Inoue often said it...

When you meet an elf...

"YOU STRIP THE ELFFFFFFFFF!"

In an instant, I stripped Remilia-san of all her clothes.

...Wai-, that's wrong, Inoue!

I stood dumbfounded for a while.

I was just trying to use my past-life knowledge to calm myself down. But it looks like I was more hysteric than expected. Right in front of me was Remilia-san in her birthday suit.

W-, What an outrageous appearance. O-, Oh no. What am I thinking!

Why is it that as I tried to calm down, I ended up stripping her instead? Have I been possessed by something? Well, at least I didn't rip her clothing off, so I guess I still had some reason left behind.

A-, Anyway, I have to quickly dress her!

I moved to put her clothing back on. But despite how hurried I was

feeling, my hands wouldn't move.

W-, What incredible proportions...

S-, So dazzling. T-, Truly the goddess of beauty, Venus. Remilia-san's perfect proportions, and completely flawless skin...

Aahh, Remilia-san, why must you bewitch me so!

I-, I gulped.

Y-, Yeah. Timu healed her, but maybe there's still an injury somewhere. T-, That's right. Before I dress her again, I'd better check to make sure, right? It'd be terrible if she was still injured somewhere.

I began to examine every nook and cranny of her body.

Oohhh, so beautiful.

As Remilia-san lay there with her perfect proportions, I *looked!* Touched! Sniffed! And then... licked!! I enjoyed her with all five senses.

And then, after continuing that for how long, I don't know...

My eyes, which had beheld her every corner, met with Remilia's as they opened. Remilia-san looked at me in confusion, before quickly standing up. She's glaring at me suspiciously now.

Oh crap! OH CRAP!

Aren't I in even deeper trouble than Or now?

Idiot! I'm an idiot! What shameless things have I done. It's too late to even regret it now. A cold sweat dripped down my skin.

"Tilea, wasn't it. I have a sudden question for you."

"Y-, Yes?"

"Why, am I naked?"

"W-, Who knows~ Perhaps you were on stand-by naked?"

“Tilea. I hate jokes.”

“Y-, Yes. I-, I’m sorry, I stripped you.”

“Why?”

“Even if you ask me why, you know~? Just why I wonder. I actually wanna ask that myself.”

“In other words... you *had* no reason?”

“N-, No no, of course that’s not... C-, Can’t be helped, huh~ G-, Guess I’ll strip too, to make it even.”

I was about to take off the clothes on my body, but Remilia-san silently gripped the hilt of her sword.

Abababababababa! I’m in really big trouble this time! Somebody save me!

Chapter 26 – “Yeah. First we start as friends.”

Remilia-san thrust her sword at me. It was a black, lustrous, sharp-looking sword. Probably a famous sword.

Mn!? Looking carefully, that famous sword had blood on it.

Yay♪ That's definitely the blood from slaughtering demons. Maybe my blood will add to it now...

My own imagination caused me to pale.

Oh crap, oh crap. I can totally feel her silent anger.

I-, I'm scared. What do I do? How do I get out of this situation?

Speaking of which, last time I sexually harassed her, Remilia-san almost cut me. Didn't she say "The next time will cost you your life!" or something?

Awawawa, but this makes the second time. This is bad, so bad!

A-, Alright, for now shall I try making eyes like a small animal to try and appeal to her sympathy?

I tried making teary and fearful eyes. Then I started making animal cries too.

“Kyuun! Kyuun!”

I don't even know myself what sort of animal this is supposed to be, but the point is I tried my best to invite sympathy. But Remilia-san didn't remove her hand from her sword.

I-, It's not good. Remilia-san seems to be really mad.

“U-, Umm, you know...”

“What? Leaving your last words or something!”

Dahh~ She's completely unapproachable. Ummmm, ummmm... I wracked my brains to their limit.

This won't do... That won't do either...

I-, I know!

Thinking about it carefully, I actually *did* have a reason to strip her! It's just that I panicked and forgot.

That's right. I was checking to see if she had any wounds left. Well, it'd be a lie if I said I didn't have ulterior motives though. Still, I really was worried for her, yep, yep.

"U-, Umm, about the reason I stripped you, you see, the truth is that I was checking to see if you had any wounds left after we healed you."

"Wounds?"

Oh! The anger in her eyes faded. And she even moved her hand away.

"You were heavily injured. You were treated with Heal, but I was worried about whether we missed anything, so I just..."

"I certainly am healed. Even though I was *that* heavily injured... Tilea, was it you who did this?"

"No, the one who used healing magic was my little sister."

"I see. All the wounds are completely healed too. Quite a talented sister you have."

"Yes. She is my pride."

"Umu. With this talent, I'd even want to scout her for the Public Safety Force."

"Is it that amazing!?"

"Indeed. A complete heal. Impossible for your normal healer. If she continues to study, even becoming a high priest wouldn't be a dream, you know."

I knew Timu was amazing! Even Remilia-san who's considered the top by the Royal Family endorsed her.

"I think my sister would be very happy to hear you say that, Remilia-san."

"Where's that sister now? And this place is..."

"We're moving separately. I was actually on the way to bringing you to Headquarters."

"I see. And then on the way, you were wondering about whether your sister's healing was perfect or not, and checked me for wounds."

"Y-, Yes... T-, That-, That's exactly it! Exactly, exactly it!"

"Huu~ Honestly, say that earlier then! I very nearly killed my saviour's relative, you know."

SHOWEHHHHH! That was close. I almost died from stupidity again. Anyway, it looks like I've avoided my death flag for now. All that's left is to subtly find out if Or's tripped a death flag.

"By the way, Remilia-san. What happened to injure you so heavily?"

"I was done in by demons. It's pathetic, but they were incredible strong, and I had no way to deal with them."

Aahh, Remilia-san is depressed now. She must be quite shocked about her defeat. But with that many demons, I don't think it could be helped that she was defeated.

The people in this city were turned into vampires. There might have been hundreds, even. And all of them were defeated by the Public Safety Force, you know. That definitely wore them down. And their leader, Remilia-san. was doubtless in the heat of things.

The number of vampires really has decreased, so I think my guess is correct. Me and the Praetorian Guard defeated a few too, but just those few definitely weren't enough to help Remilia-san. She's definitely on the brink of exhaustion now.

“Remilia-san, please don’t be so down. It couldn’t be helped. You fought with so many demons after all.”

“Tilea. The Public Safety Force cannot be defeated. After all, our defeat is the defeat of the nation. In particular, I as the head, cannot be forgiven, no matter what excuses I may have.”

“B-, But thanks to the effort of everyone at the Public Safety Force, the demons were forced to retreat. You protected the Capital, Remilia-san. I think you can be proud of that.”

“Tilea, I appreciate this. My fallen subordinates will surely be saved by those words.”

Remilia-san thanked me for it.

Oohh, what a wonderful expression.

She’s kind of...

Yeah, noble. Her expression was noble. I think I just fell in love with her again.

I stared at Remilia-san in a daze... Wai-, this isn’t the time to be spacing out. Or! I need to ask about Or!

“Um, about the demon that attacked you, Remilia-san...”

“A terrifying enemy. My subordinates were completely massacred. It was a one-sided battle.”

“It must have been quite an enemy if you were cornered to such an extent.”

“Indeed. He was a stronger foe than any I have met.”

S-, So scary. Demons really are so scary. Even Remilia-san, a Hero’s descendant and an S-ranked adventurer is saying this...

Once I considered what would’ve happened without my knowledge cheat, I shuddered.

“So you were defeated by that demon, and then you collapsed?”

“Indeed. It shames me to say that my secret technique was overturned, and I became captive... Mn? Speaking of which, when you healed me, Tilea, did you guys find any demons nearby?”

“No, not at all.”

“I see. Then why did they leave me? I cannot understand. They bound me, but then...”

“U-, Umm~ Remilia-san, could it be that you were conscious when you collapsed?”

“Because of my injuries, my consciousness was hazy, but yes, I do remember.”

GABOH-! Then she definitely remembers Or’s face. This is the worst possible development. Aahh, Or you idiot, what the hell have you done!

Also, Remilia-san seemed to be confused about why she was just left there after being captured, but I know the truth. After considering what she told me, this is what actually happened.

First, Remilia-san and her men were fighting with the strongest demon. But despite their efforts, everybody died by Remilia-san. Remilia-san also suffered heavy injuries, and collapsed. The strongest demon thought that Remilia-san was dead, and left her. But despite her injuries, she was still barely conscious.

Enter Or and friends.

『Hey, hey, we’re tha Evil God Army that makes even crying babies shut up! Yahooo! This stake is tha besttt!』

『It truly is, Captain Or. To think that we would be able to defeat demons with this... Could it be that we’re amazing? Totally amazing?』

『Dumbass! Of course we’re fucking amazing. There’s nothing we can’t do! We’re the Evil God Army! We’re allowed to do whatever we want!』

That’s probably how they were. They went so far past fear that they

instead ended up on a weird high. After all, they even tried to attack Jessica-chan, and their survival instincts were at their peaks.

Then if in that situation, they spotted the famous Remilia-san...

『Oi oi oi, ain't that the famous Remilia lying over there?』

『Yeah, that's def's her. It's that Remilia. A Heerooo's descendantttt. Whatta we do? Should we do it? Should we strip her?』

『Dumbass! First we gotta tie her up, of course!』

『As expected of Captain Or! Jumping straight into the bondage! I admire that part of you!』

Something like that? I can easily picture them doing that. I bet they were messing around and caught the famous Remilia-san. She never mentioned a third party coming. I'm sure because of her condition, she didn't notice a third party come in, and simply assumed that it was the demons that tied her up.

Isn't this pretty bad?

She probably remembers their faces. If she sees them again, she'll definitely realise that they're the criminals that tied her up. And extrapolating further, there's a huge possibility that she'll mistake them for the allies of the demons.

Awawawawa, then we definitely can't let Remilia-san meet Or and the others.

“A-, At any rate, the most important thing is your safety. Why not leave the investigation for later?”

“H-, However, I truly cannot understand it. For them to simply leave me without killing me is...”

“They certainly believed you to be dead, and left as a result.”

“No, they tied me up. They knew full well that I was alive.

Haha, of course. Because the one who tied you up was a third party. It was Or and the others. But I can't say that, definitely not.

“W-, Well, isn’t that fine! After all, you’re alive. I’m sure they had their own reasons.”

“True. I can gradually investigate this point.”

“Yes. I think that would be good.”

Phew, are we safe for now? My lifespan just shortened trying to clean up after them.

“That reminds me, I must thank you sisters later.”

“Thank? No, please... We only did what was natural.”

“No, you saved me. Please let me thank you.”

“Then in that case, please thank my sister Timu later. I’m sure she’ll be overjoyed.”

“Yeah, I’ll do that. When I meet her, I’ll ask what she wants as thanks.”

“Thank you very much.”

“Also, Tilea. I want to thank you as well.”

“Heh-!? Me!?”

What a shocking proposal.

“Indeed. It’s a way of apologising for my earlier rudeness, even though you were worried about me. Not only that, but your information helped me very much.”

“I-, Is that so? But, even if you suddenly say that...”

“Don’t be shy. What do you want? Try saying it!”

W-, What should I do?

I guess, something like ‘Please marry me’? But that might be a bit sudden. There’s already the race difference to think of, to say nothing of the gender barrier. It would be better to be prudent here. Well then, something like ‘Please spend a night with me’?

This is bad too, huh. Remilia-san seems the chaste type, so if I solicited her for premarital sex, she'd definitely get mad.

Hmm~ It's no good. My head is spinning. I don't know what to say. The more I think about it, the more confused I'm getting.

Let's just got with a straight ball!

"Remilia-san, is anything fine?"

"Yeah. Although I'll ask you to keep it within the bounds of common sense."

Alright. I took in a deep breath, and then exhaled to calm myself.

And then...

"I love you, Remilia-san. Please go out with me!"

I tried confessing.

Remilia-san's eyes turned into dots. Maybe it was really unexpected. But perhaps she understood what I was saying, because her face turned bright red.

"W-, Wh-Wh-What are you saying! I-, Is that a proposal? Are you serious? A joke——"

"I am not joking. I'm serious!"

I gazed at her with an earnest expression. Perhaps because her calm was slowly returning, she warned me in a calm voice.

"Tilea, not only am I an elf, I am also a woman, you know."

"Yes, of course I know. Is there some problem?"

"Y-, You know, I would think there are *plenty* of problems with that, but..."

"As long as there is love, one can overcome any and all barriers."

"A-, Anyway, it's impossible."

My shoulders dropped in gloom.

I-, I was rejected. Even though I seriously confessed...

“Aahh, even though I was serious... Remilia-san, in the end you were the type of person who would discriminate just because of sex and race, weren't you.”

“Tilea, leaving stuff like sex aside, I will not marry anybody weaker than myself. If you desire me, then you'll need to defeat me in battle first.”

“T-, That can't be...”

What a dated proposal technique...

And Remilia-san, please stop gripping your sword again!

“What's wrong, Tilea? If you wish, I don't mind duelling you.”

“Wha-... Wait. Remilia-san, that's really too much against an unarmed novice.”

“Huhu, then give up!”

Remilia-san made a triumphant expression. As though just that much was enough to have me stand down.

Hmph! I'm a little annoyed now.

“I'm finding it difficult to accept that. If strength was all you required, then by that logic, even somebody with a terrible personality would be fine.”

“Those who stand at the pinnacle of the martial path do not have such personalities. A healthy body begets a healthy soul.”

“No, no, that's certainly strange. In that case, if the demon who beat you earlier went and proposed to you, would you accept?”

“Mumu! Tilea, you have quite the silver tongue. I don't really like people like that.”

“Uu, then instead of talking, I'll show you that I'm serious. Only, it won't be in a fight.”

“If not with martial strength, then with what?”

“With cooking.”

“Hah-!? Cooking!? With mere cooking, you——”

“There is nothing mere about it! I’m really trying my best with cooking. Even if it’s you, Remilia-san, I won’t forgive you if you disparage cooking!”

I drew near Remilia-san. Cooking is a precious treasure that I learnt from my parents. Insulting it is like insulting Mum or Dad. This is the only thing I won’t yield for. Even if you threaten me with a sword, I won’t. Cooking is my identity.

“I’m sorry.”

Remilia-san bowed deeply to me.

“Eh-!?”

“I made fun of your earnestness. My apologies. I’m sincerely sorry.”

“Ah-, no-, umm...”

Remilia-san’s serious gaze shook me up.

“If somebody made fun of my martial arts, I would be hurt. Cooking is the same thing for you, isn’t it.”

“Yes. I learnt my cooking from my respected parents. So cooking is my pride.”

“I see... I don’t hate people with pride.”

H-, Huh? I got mad because she made fun of cooking, but thanks to that, for some reason she’s all respect-ey with me now.

“U-, Umm, what do you...?”

“Tilea, I can’t date you.”

“Y-, Yes.”

“But, I could become friends with you.”

Eh!? Eh!? Eh!? Oh my goodness!

Remilia-san gave a shy smile. Can I think of this as a smile for me alone?

Huhu, IT'S HEEEEERE! IT'S TOTALLY HERE! THIS! I TOTALLY RAISED A FLAG!

Yep, yep, these sort of things always start off as friendships.

“Yes. I would also like to become your friend, Remilia-san.”

I took her hand, and firmly shook it. She grasped my hand back with a smile. It looks like she was happy about making a new friend. I was really happy as well.

Uhuhu, sometimes friendship turns into love, you know.

“Ah-, also. Tilea, you’ve plans to move to the Capital, don’t you.”

“Yes, that’s correct.”

“Then may I continue to rely on your for information?”

“Yes, of course. I plan on opening a restaurant here in the Capital. If I hear anything, I will definitely let you know.”

“That really helps. In that case, if you hear the name Ortissio, please let me know.”

“...S-, Sorry?”

“Ortissio. That’s the name of the one that attacked me. I’m counting on you.”

Ababababa! So she knew that retard(Or)’s name after all.

What do I do?

Or rather, I wonder what she’d do if she found out that those guys are my companions.

Uhuhu, sometimes friendship turns into hatred too.

Chapter 27 – Jessica and the Martial General Basten

When I returned to Headquarters, I was faced with President Muvordelly's suspicion for having suddenly disappeared. I have an excuse, but it's also true that I left without saying anything.

So I lowered my head and apologised. He looked like he had something he wanted to say, but he was kind enough to overlook me.

Lyris-chan's message made it here, so they knew about Remilia-sama's crisis. Because of that, they weren't of mind to think about me. The President was incredibly busy with forming a rescue force.

Then, just as they were about to leave, Remilia-sama returned.

Everyone had been grim when they heard about her severe injuries, so they were relieved when she came back safely. Only, when they heard that the entire Public Safety Force was annihilated save for her, we realised that the demons were a greater menace than expected. Everyone went stiff with tension.

Seeing that, Remilia-sama scolded everybody, and began organising a force to head out to fight the demons again. Because of the demon crisis, we had already lost a lot of people. When Remilia-sama took people to fight, the Headquarters was left almost empty. There are basically only a few people from the Adventurers Guild here and there now.

If the demons attack here again, this place won't hold. Just how reassuring would it be if we had Tilea-san here...

I wonder where she is right now. I can't imagine that she was defeated by that terrifying Ortissio demon. She definitely beat him, but...

For now, I'll check on Lyris-chan's condition.

When I arrived at Headquarters with her, her breathing was faint. The Decarabia[*Demon Destroying Pentagram*] member Alec ran over and changed his expression, before immediately taking her to the infirmary. There are skilled healers there, but there are just too many patients. I'm worried about whether or not she was treated in time. I'm so anxious.

I headed to where Alec was. When I entered the room where I thought Lyris-chan would be sleeping, she was just about to leave with Alec.

"Ah-, Jessica?"

"Lyris-chan, is it fine for you to be moving already?"

"Yeah, I've been treated. We're about to go rescue our companion."

Apparently they were headed to the ally that Tilea-san mentioned.

"But are you really okay? Even if you had Heal cast on you, with your heavy injuries..."

"We aren't so soft. Jessica, thanks for saving me."

She smiled at me, before leaving with Alec. Even Heal isn't perfect. Normally you would still need two or three days of rest, but she still...

I'm worried about Lyris-chan. I really want her to rest. But because I saw the determination in her eyes, I couldn't bring myself to stop her. Her companion Alec seemed quite strong and reliable. I guess I'll just have to trust in him. I hope he won't let Lyris-chan come to harm.

"Ah-, is this where you were? An acquaintance of yours is looking for you."

While I was in a daze after seeing Lyris-chan off, the Headquarters receptionist suddenly spoke to me.

Looking for me? I wonder who it is.

"Who's looking for me?"

“She called herself Tilea.”

Tilea-san!

Thank goodness. So you were fine after all. Yeah. Although I thought that she would be fine, I can't help but feel happy now that I know she really is. I want to go see her right this moment.

“Thank you very much for telling me! Then, where is Tilea-san?”

“I think she's waiting in the reception hall.”

After thanking the receptionist, I immediately headed to the reception hall. When I arrived, I found groups of adventurers standing around.

Where's Tilea-san?

I looked about.

Found her!

Tilea-san was having a friendly chat with some adventurers. Perhaps she was relieved now that she was at the Headquarters, because her tension was gone.

I headed towards her to call out to her.

Mn? What the?

I noticed something hanging on her neck.

White and round... Those are kukanomi!

I found Tilea-san wearing a cord threaded through kukanomi. She definitely got those from here.

Aahh, I bet they're all thinking of her as some weirdo.

When I got even closer, I could hear their conversation now.

“Is that true! You're amazing! Destroying a hundred demons!”

“Yeah, all I did was fire some fire from my shortsword. But in that instant, the vampires turned into a mountain of corpses.”

“Oohh~ You must be a master of the shortsword then. And what about you?”

“Me? I use the bow. Whenever I fire the bow, it’s like a rain of arrows. And it forms a mountain of bodies!”

“Truly the Huang Zhong of this world! Gosh, please let me call you Robin Hood.”

I-, It seems that they were standing in a circle and bragging about their accomplishments. Tilea-san expressed her shock at every one of their boasts.

Tilea-san, please don’t be fooled. These people are definitely F-ranked, or at best E-ranked, no matter how you look at it.

The reason these guys are here is simply to find shelter. I don’t think they’ve fought even once.

I mean, look at their swords and spears...

Not a single weapon had blood on it. Even though Lyris-chan and Remilia-sama risked their lives to fight...

As I listened to this unbearable conversation, it seemed to be Tilea-san’s turn.

“Ah, next is me, huh. Ummm~ For me, not only did I get the Wisdom General, shockingly, I even defeated the chief of the demons!”

“KUAHAHAHAHA! That’s quite a boast, eh. From what I can tell, you don’t seem to have a weapon, so is *that* what you used?”

The adventurers smirked as they pointed at the kukanomi hanging from her neck. Aahh, this is exactly why you should have just stopped. They’re all making fun of you, you know.

“Oohh, nice guess.”

“Ku ku, *that’s* a weapon? That’s your power?”

“No, no, rather than power, it’s knowledge.”

“Pfft, knowledge? Speaking of which, you defeated the Wisdom

General, you say?”

“That’s right. Man~ It was a tough battle. Because I don’t have any strength, I had no choice but to battle with *this*.”

Tilea-san tapped her head, causing the adventurers to burst into laughter. Why do they seem to be having so much fun.

“Are you kidding me here. You know, you don’t look all that smart.”

‘Uwahn~ You’re so mean. It’s true. I had this student of the Magic Academy, Jessica-chan with me. She’s a witness to my battle of wits.’

W-, Wait, Tilea-san. Please cut that out.

You can’t be asking me to give a testimony...

And what’s more, a testimony to your battle of *wits*?

Whoa, whoa, whoa, are you trying to have me testify with lies!

Anyway, before the conversation turns crazy, I’ll call out to her.

“Tilea-san.”

“Jessica-chan! Are you feeling okay?”

“Yes, I’m fine.”

“I was really worried, you know. Thank goodness. You don’t seem traumatised.”

“You saved my life many times, Tilea-san. Thank you very much.”

“No, no, you don’t have too... Ah-, speaking of which, I was just talking about you.”

Eh-!? Tilea-san, what the heck are you saying?

“Everybody, this is the Jessica-chan that I mentioned. She’s living testimony to my battle of wits.”

“Ku ku, so you’re the braggart——oops, I mean, witness.”

Mu-!? I don't want people like *you* to make fun of Tilea-san. Leaving her wits aside, her power is enough to eclipse you lot a hundred times over.

"I'm Nichol Jessica from the Magic Academy. Leaving her brains aside, Tilea-san's story is true."

"H-, Hey, Jessica-chan, what do you mean 'brains aside'...?"

"HA HA HA HA! I knew it. Honestly, such a big lie just makes things funnier."

"The liars are you people! Just now you were happily bragging, but have you fought even once? Didn't you just run away this whole time?"

"W-, What did you! Little girl, are you insulting us!"

"Jessica-chan, what are you doing!"

The adventurers all became angry. But I've faced off with the terrifying demons numerous times. There's nothing scary at all about this lot. Their anger is like a breeze to me now. Tilea-san looked at the angry adventurers, and her expression turned fearful.

Whoa, whoa, whoa, Tilea-san, you really are misunderstanding too much.

Just as our confrontation was about to explode, an incredible roar boomed from above.

**"SO THIS IS WHERE YOU WEEEEERREEEE!
TO AVENGE MY COMRADE, I,
ONE OF FOUR KNIGHTS OF MALFERAND
MARTIAL GENERAL BASTEN, SHALL STRIKEE!"**

Chapter 28 – Jessica and the Werewolf

No sooner had the roar come from above, did the ceiling crumble and break. Martial General Basten made his appearance. He looked like a wolf which made him a beastman, but his strength was on another level. The mana that clad him was on a different magnitude to a beastman's. Together with his dignity, he was clearly different from a normal vampire. It made sense that he called himself a general.

“Girl. Your name?”

Basten spoke to Tilea-san. But Tilea-san didn't realise he was talking to her, and started looking around.

Nono, Tilea-san, however you look at it, he's talking to *you*. Please think back to all the things you've done.

“I think he's talking to you, Tilea-san.”

“Eh!? Eh!? M-, Me?”

“Indeed. Arcune, Horus, Bebe... I want to know the name of the one who defeated three of four, proud Malferand Knights.”

“H-, How did you know it was me?”

“Hmph. I followed the scent on their corpses. Every one of them have your scent on them.”

“B-, By scent...”

“Indeed. With my sense of smell, it was an easy task... Well? Your name?”

“...”

“What's wrong? Your name! HURRY AND SPEAKK!”

“Y-, Yes, it’s Tilea.”

“I see. Then Tilea, I shall be avenging my comrades!”

Basten prepared for battle. The atmosphere began to quake as the mana transmitted through the air.

W-, What incredible mana!

Demons really are on a different scale to us. But even so, Tilea-san can do something about this.

“Now, Tilea-san. Please use your kukanomi as usual to...”

“I-, It’s no good... H-, How could this happen.”

“Tilea-san?”

“W-, Why is it a werewolf! T-, THE WEAKPOINT HAS CHAAAAAANGEEEEEDDDDDDD!”

Eh? What’s that mean? She won’t be throwing kukanomi like usual?

“UWAHH! I’ll be killed! S-, Somebody... I-, I know! I-, It’s your turnnn! Slaughter Sword Ozuma-san! Blue Comet Shaben-san! Samidare Shogun Shana-san!”

Tilea-san began begging the F-rank adventurers to save her. Everyone seemed to be stunned by the sudden appearance of the demon, but Tilea-san’s loud voice woke them up.

“UWAHHHH! D-, DON’T DRAG ME INTO THISS!”

“S-, Somebody call the Public Safety Forcee!”

“H-, Hiii! W-Why is a demon here!?”

They discarded their prided weapons and ran left and right. Even if it’s a demon, aren’t you guys too panicked? Even a new student at the Academy wouldn’t act so shamefully.

Well, maybe it can’t be helped. Even an A-ranked adventurer wouldn’t stand a chance against this Basten demon.

To say nothing of F-rankers...

“Tsk. A noisy bunch of flies, aren’t you.”

In that instant, a flash of demonic light struck from his hands. It was so fast I didn’t even see him move. All the adventurers were killed in an instant. Some of them had their heads sliced in two, the brain tissue spilling out. Others were bisected from top to bottom, and all kinds of viscera splashed from inside.

“Now then, the nuisances are out of the way. Time to——”

“I-, It’s bad! A demon’s appeared! Enemy attack!”

Hearing the noise, the guards assembled. Every one of them had their weapons in hand as they faced Basten down.

“Impertinent! The first thing I’ll do is tidy up you riffraff!”

Basten roared and sent the guards flying.

Aahh, they really were no match. We were already lacking all the strongest members like Remilia-sama to begin with. I need to get Tilea-san to fight somehow.

“Tilea-sa——”

“Jessica-chan, n-now’s our chance to run!”

“Eh!? W-, Wait a mo——”

Tilea-san grabbed my hand and forcefully dragged me outside.

Why is Tilea-san running?

“Tilea-san, why won’t you fight like usual?”

“Jessica-chan, it’s impossible this time. The enemy is a werewolf. Kukanomi won’t work.”

“But why? Even a werewolf should be fine for you. Please just try throwing the kukanomi.”

“Jessica-chan, it won’t work. Kukanomi and crosses won’t work against a werewolf. Aaahh, if only I had a silver bullet...”

Silver boolet?

Tilea-san started fixating on something weird again. Even though a kukanomi would work just fine...

What should I do? How can I persuade her? Or would it be faster just to play along with her?

“Tilea-san, I don’t quite know what a boolet is, but would a lump of silver work?”

“Yeah, as long as it’s made of silver...”

I quietly picked up a stone from the roadside, and alchemised it into lead. I might not be able to create gold or silver, but I’m plenty skilled enough to create lead.

“Tilea-san, the truth is I have some silver with me.”

Saying that, I handed the lead stone to Tilea-san.

“EEH!? Really? What a coincidence! With this, we can beat him... Waii, is this really silver? It’s not really shining, and dull, almost like lead...”

Tilea-san made an obviously suspicious expression. Well of course. It really *is* a clump of lead.

“Tilea-san, that stone is actually an heirloom passed down in my Nichol family. Over the hundreds of years that we’ve had it, it’s gained a dignified tinge to it. But I can assure you that it’s silver.”

I wonder if my excuse was a bit lame. I don’t think even Tilea-san would be fooled by——

“I see! Now that you mention it, it really does look kind of elegant and silvery.”

SHE BELIEVED IT! I just blurted some nonsense. As Tilea-san took a good look at the lead, she praised “The skill of a craftsman sure shines, huh~” and nodded.

“Then Tilea-san, please don’t be shy. Please throw that at Basten in place of the kukanomi.”

“Yeah... Are you really okay with this? It’s an heirloom, isn’t it?”

“It’s fine, Tilea-san. In fact, I think that my ancestors would be happy as well, if they knew it was used to defeat a demon.”

Tilea-san, it’s just a clump of lead I created at random, so you don’t have to worry about that.

“I see. Then I won’t hold back——Oh no, that won’t work!”

Tilea-san lamented. Apparently there was yet another problem.

“Tilea-san, what’s the matter this time?”

“Jessica-chan, you know, when it comes to silver bullets they can’t be thrown by hand. They’re only as small as a bullet after all. You need a pistol to shoot it.”

Aahh, so annoying. Can’t be helped. I’ll just deceive her somehow.

But what’s a ‘pistel’ anyway?

Hmm~ From what she said, I’m assuming it’s a weapon like a bowgun. After all, she said that you can’t just throw it.

Huhu, if Tilea-san would just throw it, it would reach speeds impossible for a bowgun though. But even if I said that, I doubt Tilea-san would believe me.

In that case...

I know! As I recall, Tilea-san said that she could use elementary magic, didn’t she. I’ll have her throw it with magic. Besides, her ‘elementary magic’ is definitely going to end up being a match for our ‘final tier magic’. If it’s Tilea-san, I think she’ll be able to beat him with magic as well.

“If you can’t just throw it, then you can release the silver with magic, Tilea-san. You said that you could use magic, didn’t you?”

“Yeah. Only elementary magic though.”

“There’s no problem. Even elementary magic can produce incredible speeds. It can reach an itchimilicon per second.”

I'm honestly astounded by myself. I bet even a child wouldn't be fooled, but... it should be fine since it's *her*, right?

"I see! I don't really get it, but that sounds really fast! Definitely as fast as a pistol. No, maybe even more. As expected of a fantasy world."

Yep, I knew it! She started muttering words I didn't understand again, but it seems that I convinced her at least.

"So this is where you were. I've crushed all the garbage inside. Now then, shall the strongest begin their fight!"

After finishing with the Headquarters, Basten appeared and roared fearlessly at her.

"Jessica-chan, stand back. Leave this to me..."

"Y-, Yes."

I obediently left things to Tilea-san. Thank goodness. She's motivated now.

"You defeated Bebe and the others. I'll begin at full power! HAAAHH!"

Basten's mana suddenly surged.

N-, No way. The already high mana rose even further. C-, Could this be the same amount as the huge mana I detected?

Then, Basten created a high density flame.

A-, Amazing. This isn't anywhere near kilo, or mega anymore.

Giga... No, perhaps the legendary Terafire[Greatest Flame Spell]...

I was overwhelmed by Basten's flame spell. On the other hand, Tilea-san seemed happy with the lead I alchemised. She was filled with confidence, or perhaps I could even say that she was acting careless.

This won't do. Even if it's Tilea-san, if she's hit by that...

I was about to warn her but... my body suddenly swayed.

N-, No good. This again. A demon's pressure. At this range, I can't hold on.

Ahh, no good, my consciousness is fading. T-, Tilea-san, the rest is up to you.

Chapter 29 – “Taste the power of this silver bullet.”

Jessica-chan fainted. Although she was a student at the Magic Academy, it didn't change the fact that she was still a small girl. The psychological strain of it all finally caught up with her. And looking back at everything that's happened, who could blame her.

Jessica-chan, thank you for everything you've done. Have a good rest, and leave the rest to me. I won't waste the silver bullet that you've given me.

I leisurely turned to Basten. The flames around his arms roared loudly. He's pretty amazing. As expected of the one who proudly declared himself to be the Martial General.

“FUUHAHAHAHAHAH! How's this? This is my secret technique, Terafire[Greatest Flame Spell]!”

“Terafire?”

“A legendary fire spell. Even a high-ranked demon wouldn't be able to so easily copy this feat. Firepower that a human will never obtain.”

“Isn't this even more amazing than the Chief of Demons?”

“Indeed. It is impossible for Bebe as well. Heh. Tilea, you had bad luck. This technique is something that even I can only do tonight.”

“I see. The full moon is out. In other words, this is the peak of your mana.”

“Hohh~ You're well informed. Indeed. When the moon draws a full circle, my mana rises dozens of times. Tonight alone, I am stronger than anybody else!” declared Basten with pride.

Yeah. Your typical werewolf. How convenient. I'll let you taste the power of a silver bullet!

I clenched the silver bullet in my right hand.

All that's left is to activate a magic. I hope I remember how to do it.

That time when I learnt from Timu, the important thing was image. And the way I was able to most easily form an image, was with my chuunibyuu. Apparently for me, the feeling of using magic was basically the same as, the feeling I got back when I used to act out my chuunibyuu.

Haha, it looks like my past life still has quite the influence on me. Anyway, although I'd really prefer to forget it, I can't be picky in a situation like this.

I'll unseal it. My dark history.

Now then, the technique that most fits the magic I need is...

Yeah, it has to be that! With the bullet clenched in my hand, I raised my arm to Basten.

"This right hand is all I need to defeat you."

With those words, I began concentrating on an image of demonic fire around my right hand. A shroud of darkness began to cover it. I know this is formed from something I'm imagining myself, but god, it's so chuunibyuu.

"Interesting. A showdown of magic, huh. I'll accept your ch——T-, That can't be... I-, Impossible! W-, Why!?"

Basten became panicked at the abnormality around my hand. Almost like a lamb frightened by a wolf.

Heh. Looks like his instincts are telling him... just what this stone is!

Indeed. This is the one thing that can destroy your kind——the silver bullet. I bet Basten never imagined this could be happening. How could he imagine that anybody in this world knew about his weakness.

Unfortunately for him, I have the knowledge from my past life. But there's no reason to confess that to an enemy. I'm sure he has no

idea why he's feeling so terrified. After all, why would he need to feel afraid of elementary magic by a person like me. Never in his dreams would he imagine that it was actually what was inside my fist. I'll enjoy seeing his confusion.

I brought my hand closer to him.

“Do you see this? Unlike your little candle-flame, *this* is the real thing——my Flame of the Evil God Realm.”

“Evil God Realm!? I-, Impossible! That's definitely just some darkness magic!”

“Does it really look that way? Have a closer look.”

I brought my fist closer again.

“A-, Aahh, I-, I'm looking. I'm looking. Just now must have been some mista——IGYAHHHHHH! S-STOP ITTT! STAYY AWAYYY! WHATT THE HELL IS THATTT!? Darker than darkness, deeper than deep... The perfected form of destruction, that... even we demons have never reached... Hahh, hahh, hahh, w-, what are you? JUSTT WHATT THE HELL AREE YOUUUU!?”

Basten was completely terrified. I wonder if I brought it a little too close. The moment he got a good look at my magic, he started rambling in confusion.

Falling on his backside and rambling “impossible” and “this has to be a nightmare”, he looked just like a child afraid of the dark. The mighty warrior that slaughtered adventurer after adventurer was nowhere to be seen.

Okay. Time to pay the piper. I'm going to bury him.

“Basten. Befitting of the name ‘Martial General’, you were quite a valiant foe. But it looks like the moment you met me, your luck was up.”

“Hii! Y-You, aa-, a ahhh, wha... awauah...”

“Tremble for me. You will be the first sacrifice to my Evil God Immolation Black Flame Wave.”^[1]

Hearing my declaration to attack, Basten paled, but was frozen from the fear. Just like a deer in the headlights. This silver stone must really be special. To think that even a demon would be this afraid...

“Aah, aaaahh, y-, you, n-, I mean, Miss...”

“It’s too late to regret. Take this! EVIL GOD IMMOLATION BLACK FLAME WAAVEEEE!”

I swung my right hand down, and fired the silver stone. An impure stream of darkness seemed to growl through the air as it approached Basten. Without even time to scream, Basten turned into a stain on the ground, leaving almost nothing behind. The only proof of his existence was a burn mark.

W-, What power...

As expected of the Nichol Family heirloom!

Basten completely disappeared. The power of the silver probably erased every last cell.

Jessica-chan, thank you. Because you selflessly gave me your heirloom, we managed to defeat the demon.

I walked to the collapsed girl’s side, and gently stroked her head.

Now then, shall we go home? With Jessica-chan in my arms, I was about to turn around when,

“”Tilea-sama, that was magnificent!””

Timu and the Praetorian Guard all got down on one knee and lowered their heads.

You guys, didn’t I tell you to disperse? And what’s with this situation?

“Could it be that you guys saw me?”

“”As you say. We were in awe of your gallant figure!””

“Aah, I see.”

“Onesama! I was moved as well. That, *that* was the pinnacle of

magic, the *Origin* of destruction and chaos that I have always been searching for.”

“T-, Timu, you’re exaggerating, you know.”

“No, far from exaggerating, I can barely describe it. I-, I’m so moved that, uu-, I cannot stop my tears.”

Timu began to noisily cry. Oi, somebody stop this!

“Tilea-sama, I feel the same way as Camilla-sama. A true work of art will capture its audience with a glance. The grand technique that you showed us a moment ago was exactly a treasure-, no-, was so amazing that we cannot even place a value on it. It was truly a world of its own!”

“T-, That amazing?”

“Milady, we were all in great shock.”

Even Pervert(Nielsen) was super excited. What the hell is happening here.

No, wait. I see. I guess there’s nothing more delicious for a chuunibyoutan than a situation like that. I destroyed a demon with ‘magic’. And considering the name of the technique, and the way it looked, I guess it’s natural that they’re in love with it.

I see. So that’s why everybody was looking at me with sparkling eyes. Honestly, how bothersome.

Should I tell them the truth? That I just happened to know his weakness?

Mn!? Oi, oi, far from just bowing, some of them are even prostrating to me.

Who is it? ——Wha-, it was *you*, Or!?

Or had his forehead pressed against the ground. You, that’s, I’m astounded dude.

“Or, what is it you want?”

“Milady. I have seen your Evil God Arts for the first time. I am so moved that my body trembles! And-, And to think that to such a lofty personage-, the garbage I spewed... Kuh-! What a fool I have been... Uuu, I deeply, deeply offer my apologies.”

I see. So Or saw me defeat a demon, and mistook that to be my true power. And then he realised he picked a fight with a crazy strong girl. And now, after all this time, he’s regretting it. Acting tough, but currying favour with those stronger than you? Honestly, that’s pathetic.

But if he continues to think of me as strong, then it’ll be easier to reform him. For cowardly garbage like him, I need this kind of pressure.

“Or, to be honest, what you did today wouldn’t normally be forgivable. But I said it earlier; because of your feelings towards Timu, once, just this once, I’ll forgive you.”

“Yes, milady. I truly appreciate this chance from the bottom of my heart.”

“However! There won’t be a next time, okay? The next time you do it, my ‘grand technique’ will be used on *you*.”

“Hii! I-, I shall engrave it on my heart.”

Alright. That should be enough threatening.

Anyway, I was thinking of heading home now, but why have these guys still not dispersed? Starting with Timu, all of them were still on their knees.

Could it be that they’re waiting for some speech to wrap this up?

Honestly, no common sense, no matter the situation. Well, these guys *did* help a little during the vampire crisis, so I guess it might be fine to play with them just a little. Let’s come up with a really Evil God-ey speech for them.

“Eehh~ Ahem. Well then, members of the Evil God Army. Tonight, the battle once more ended in victory.”

“Milady.”

“I look forward to your performance in the next.”

“Milady! We are prepared to work our bones to the dust, to serve you!”

The vigorous shout resounded through the night sky. Mn. A good reply. Well then, shall we go—waha-, they're still here. They're all still here.

Even though I thought I already wrapped things up...

Everybody was still on their knees. Would it be better to end with applause? Or should I just straight out say “Dismissed!” or something?

But, since everybody is already in such a good mood, it really wouldn't be fair. Can't be helped. I'll go with something a little chuunibyou then.

“My name is Evil God Tilea, the Destroyer of Worlds, and the Creator of Worlds. Go forth! In the next battle, and the next, you shall offer me naught but victory!”

“**YES, MILADYYYY!**”



Notes

1. “Evil God Immolation Black Flame Wave”
Obviously a parody of Hiei’s Wicked King Immolation Black Dragon Wave, from Yuu Yuu Hakusho.

Chapter 30 – Lyris’ Decision (Opening)

Lepes died...

When Alec and I headed to the hut that was described, we found his corpse left in a miserable state. He was cool-headed, and always prioritised efficiency. I hated him, but his death came as a shock to me. No matter what kind of person they might have been, it’s never a good feeling to have a comrade die.

I hated his guts, but he was a respectable warrior. He was passionate and motivated in the fight against the demons, and he was deeply loyal to the organisation. I’m sure he ignored his wounds, and fought until he died. The gruesome wounds told of his fight.

It’s the sort of end you would *expect* him to have. I offered a prayer for the last moments of a gallant warrior.

After that, Alec and I buried his remains, and then decided to return to Headquarters. When we did, we witnessed a girl confronting a werewolf.

We immediately hid, and heard a shocking truth. From the conversation the two exchanged, the girl was the Evil God, and had defeated a number of officers belonging to the invading demon force.

“So that’s Camilla’s boss?”

“Quite likely.”

That kind of girl is the terrifying enemy?

I was finding it hard to believe, but the fact was that she was confronting the werewolf. Apparently the werewolf was going to use his strongest ability on this girl. His mana violently increased.

“Kuh-! This power... Ain't it a match for that Camilla?”

“Yeah. It's probably true what he said about getting a temporary boost during a full moon.”

“Oi, even Camilla alone was trouble... To think even that werewolf——”

“Lyris, this is bad. It's Camilla's group! They're heading this way.”

“Roger. Let's disp——Wha-!?”

Why!? Why was Jessica there?

I was in shock. Jessica was laying not far from the Evil God. Because I was concentrating on the confrontation between Evil God and werewolf, at first I didn't notice. But it was definitely Jessica.

Was Jessica done in...?

No, her chest was still faintly moving up and down. She was just unconscious, it seems.

“Oi, hurry up! If they arrive here, we won't be able to leave whenever we want!”

“I know. But, Jessica is here. My best friend is here.”

“Kuh-, I know that you're faithful to your friendships, but give up just this one time. It's absolutely impossible to save her.”

Alec gave me a cool-headed judgement. Yeah. I know. With that werewolf's current mana, it's impossible to butt in. I know that it's hopeless.

But...

“Alec, you go first! I'm staying!”

“Lyris, cut it out!”

“No matter what you say, I'm staying. I can't abandon Jessica. Now go. Hurry up and——”

“No need. It's too late now.”

Alec's expression was gloomy.

I see. So they're here already.

Straining every nerve in my body to the limit, I carefully examined the surroundings. Thick mana signatures appeared all around.

Kuh-, this is the special atmosphere of a demon.

Camilla and her group of demons had already arrived.

Not only that, every one of them was bad news. Compared to them, the demons we've fought so far were like infants.

"Alec, these guys..."

"Yeah. They're on another level to every demon we've fought in the past. Even their grunt soldiers are probably stronger than Bebe."

"W-, With these guys here, doesn't look like we can move."

"Yeah. Looks like we can only wait here."

Alec and I held our breaths in the bushes.

The fight was beginning. The Evil God fired magic at the werewolf. And then without being able to do a thing, the werewolf was annihilated without a trace.

I don't even have words. What power...

It blew away the experiences I had always relied on. Something different to any of the existing magic systems. A mass of destruction and chaos that you could even call the primordial building blocks of all elements. And an ultimate power that I couldn't even describe in words.

I've jumped into deathzones plenty of times. I've experienced some battles with far superior enemies, and it was common for me to resolve myself to die. Even though I believed I could keep my calm as a warrior no matter what I faced...

The scene before me alone, caused my fear to become unbearable.

W-, What is that?

That werewolf was even more powerful than Bebe. During a full moon, it's mana even approached Camilla's. And yet it was destroyed in a hit. A single hit.

Evil God Tilea. She just looks like a blonde-haired blue-eyed beauty. Her face is familiar somehow, but I can't place it. All I can say is that her overflowing mana was enough to change her from an angel to a demon.

If I move, won't I die!?

I can't move. If I move even a finger, that devil will notice me.

Just how long have we been frozen here? Objectively, probably, not too long.

After the Evil God gave a speech to rouse her army, they dispersed, and we could finally move again. But still, that speech... Didn't she just declare that she would conquer the world!?

Her subordinates had listened in zeal. Understandable, after her display of power. Demons are drawn by absolute strength. I'm sure her army fanatically worships her.

"Alec. C-, Can you believe this?"

"We immediately evacuate... With a monster like that, far from fighting, even confronting would be dangerous."

Alec had a cold sweat. Despite the fact that he's the absolute calmest one of our team. But looking at that *monster* made me agree. She was frightening enough that even the terrifying Camilla looked like a child in comparison.

"Alec, I'll say it as much as you want, but I'm not gunna withdraw. I'm gunna save her."

"Lyris, it's impossible to rescue your friend. If we don't at least call for reinforcements and prepare, we'll just die in vain."

"No, if I'm late to save her, her life will be in danger."

“Lyris! E-, Even after seeing that, you’re still saying these stupid things!?”

Alec shouted at me with a tragic expression. He was prepared to use force if I didn’t listen.

“Please. I’m begging you. Please don’t stop me. Jessica... Jessica is the only one I can’t abandon.”

Alec looked up at the sky. I glared at Alec, letting him know that even if he tried to stop me, it would be useless.

“Huu~ Fine then. I’ll help too.”

“Alec, I’m sorry.”

“But promise me this. You won’t chase too far. When I decide that we’re in danger, we withdraw.”

“...Got it.”

Together with Alec, we stealthily pursued the Evil God. We continued to follow her without being noticed. It was so dangerous, that it made every past mission look boring in comparison.

The Evil God continued to move with Jessica in her arms.

Is she heading back to Headquarters?

“Alec, could it be...”

“Yeah. She’s going back to Headquarters. She probably intends to mix in with the civilians.”

“Is that even possible?”

“Try Searching her mana. Not only the Evil God, every member of this army has mana on the level of your ordinary person. It’s shocking how far they’ve suppressed their mana.”

“I-, It’s true. Then, like this, nobody would even know they were demons.”

“Lyris, it’s getting more and more important that we report back.”

“Alec, what now? If they mix with the civilians, it’ll be difficult to find them.”

“...Alright. It’s dangerous, but let’s memorise the mana of the Evil God.”

“Isn’t that too dangerous? Maybe we shouldn’t...”

“No, it’s dangerous, but it’s worth doing. We don’t even know if they’ll stay in the Capital. If they kept their mana suppressed and then disappeared beyond our borders, it would be impossible to ever find them. We only have this chance while the Evil God is still suppressing her mana.”

“Got it. You’re right. If we remember the wavelength, then we can find her no matter where she goes.”

“Lyris, watch the surroundings.”

“Roger. But don’t overdo it. The Evil God is unfathomable.”

Alec activated Trace. Every person has a different mana wavelength. If you succeed in examining their mana, you can grasp their location, and even teleport to them. Even if I fail to save Jessica now, as long as I know where she is, I can try again.

Please succeed!

Alec concentrated every fibre of his being to Search, and he began sweating like crazy.

This was him giving his absolute everything.

Will he succeed...?

.....
.....
.....

“You’re watching me, aren’t you!”

A sudden shout came from the Evil God.

W-, What? That was a totally different voice to the earlier girl’s

voice. What's going on?

All I can say is that the Evil God noticed our Search.

"T-, This is bad. It looks like she noticed. Alec, we should retreat for..."

"Agugu... C-, Can't be. Hii... Y-You-, i-impossible..."

"A-, Alec?"

What's happening? It's the first time I've ever seen Alec like this.

Just what the hell did he see inside the Evil God?

"Alec, get it together! We're running now!"

"Ah, hii, haa, aaahh..."

"Alec! Lepas, Vera, our comrades died in this fight, yanno! I-, If you act like this, they'll turn in their graves!"

I slapped him. With unfocused eyes, he turned my way.

"Hahh, hahh, s-, sorry. It's impossible for me. A-, After seeing something like that, I can't fight. I can't fight."

"Anyway, the Evil God is coming our way. Hurry up and move!"

"Hahh, hahh, hahh, I-, I'm done for."

"Stop whining and move!"

I forcefully pulled on his arm, but he brushed me off.

"I-, I'M FINNEEEEE! GOOOOOO!"

"B-, But..."

"Hahh, hahhh. Y-, You want to save your friend, right! Then first you need to survive!"

At his scream, I began to run.

"Hahh, hahh, hahh. LYRIS, D-, DON'T TURN AROUND, AND JUST LISTEN! Hahh, hahh. S-, SHE'S THE DEMON KINGGG! ...H-HI-

GYAHH!”

I heard Alec’s death cry.

But I didn’t turn to look. I can’t stop. If I stop, I’ll have wasted Alec’s sacrifice. I circulated all my mana and used speed enhancement magic and ran.

S-, Sorry, Jessica. I can’t save you right now.

I was naive. Because I asked for the impossible, Alec lost his life. I’m calm now. To defeat the Evil God, I need to come back with a plan. Until then, wait for me. I’ll definitely save you, Jessica.

First is to return to the Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagram] headquarters.

And then, I have to let them know that the Demon King is back, and that she’s a girl called Tilea. The emergency teleportation circle that connects there is just ahead.

As long as I can make it there...

A little more, just a little more——

“Die!”

“Wha-!”

As I was running at full speed, a magic bullet suddenly came from ahead. I managed to barely avoid it, but that was basically a fluke. The next time it comes, I don’t have the confidence to avoid it.

Who is it?

The silhouette of a person appeared before me. One eye was fiery red, while the other was icy blue. On top of that she had red ears too. Like a cat.

“A beastman? No, not *just* a beastman. The strength of that magic bullet... A demon?”

I immediately prepared to fight.

“Hmm~ So close. I’m a demon, but not *just* a demon.”

“What!?”

“Secret Technique, Air Asia[Super Demonic Hand Magic Strike]. Kuku, I bet you thought you dodged it. But you’re already dead.”

“Eh-!?”

My body swayed, and lost its power. Blood was flowing from every part of me.

W-, When did she!?

T-, This is bad. I know what this means from my warrior’s experience. It’s fatal.

“Kyaha♪ What a shame. But nobody can know Zorg-sama’s secret and live.”

“Hahh, hahh, y-, you...”

“What~? Do you want to know who I am? Kyaha♪ Okay~ I’ll tell you. You’re going to die, anyway. I’m one of the Six Demon Generals——No, the Viceroy of the New Demon King Army, Luxembourg.”

“Hahh, hahh, t-, the Viceroy of, the D-, Demon King... Army?”

“Yep, isn’t that a great memory to take to the grave? Well then, I’m busy with Zorg-sama’s defence, so please just die on your own♪”

With that, the finishing strike came from Luxembourg. And then, with a satisfied expression, she disappeared into the night.

Chapter 31 – Lyris’ Decision (Finale)

Luxembourg’s violent attack severed the last holds Lyris had on life.

Ahh, my strength is leaving me. I guess this is the end.

In the decades since her birth, Lyris had gone through day after day of vicious training. She had long stopped commenting on the harshness. After completing that training, which pushed her beyond the limits of a human, she finally obtained a mana beyond ten thousand.

Via the heretical “Fist of Ten Bodies”, Lyris, or more accurately, Aria *her original*, succeeded in possessing ten clones. However, each one had only a tenth of her original memories and power.

One of the ten, Lyris, had succeeded in surpassing 10,000 mana. She wasn’t sure, but it was likely the other nine had succeeded as well. Once she died here, and returned to Aria, just how powerful would she become? She was sure that even Aria would be pleased.

Lyris certainly had regrets.

She never managed to tell Headquarters about the demonic threat, nor the identity of the Evil God.

Nor would she have the chance to train her juniors any longer.

She didn’t have the chance to protect the citizens until the end, either.

And the one regret that struck her the hardest, was that she never managed to save Jessica.

Ahh... I want to see her one more time. Even if my soul is already torn to pieces, and I’ve lost most of my memory...

Jessica, the few years I spent with you, and their memories won’t ever fade. Even in this torturous eternity, my memories with you will

support my heart.

Aahh, I'm sleepy. I'm so tired. Jessica...

Just as she was about to fall asleep with her life playing before her eyes, the sounds of somebody's footsteps approached.

"I-It can't be! Lyris-chan!"

Jessica!?

I don't know why, but you were saved?

Thank goodness.

With her biggest regret cleared, an expression of relief appeared on her face.

"Just wait. I'm going to go get help."

"It... It's, fine... Hahh, hahh, it's, too late..."

"B-But!"

"I-, It's fine... Jessica, I'm glad... you're... safe..."

"Why? Why are you so worried about me? You're always, always saving me. *Hic-*, I, never even got to do anything for you..."

Jessica began to plead as she sobbed.

You're wrong. You're wrong, Jessica.

Ahh, my voice... Please, just once more...

"Hahh, hahh, hahh, t-, thanks, for everything... if you're... troubled... find... A-, Aria..."

"Lyris-chan, who's Aria?"

"..."

"I-, It can't be! Lyris-chan! Don't diee!"

■ ◇ ■ ◇

Five, four, three, two, one... zero—*beepbeep*, Lyris is Dead.

“So Lyris died.”

In the Decarabia[Demon Destroying Pentagon] Headquarters sat a single magician, staring at the water screen. Her name was Aria, and although she looked no different from any other girl, her bearing was ancient.

“Aria-sama, it’s terrible! We received a report that the unit in charge of the Arcudas Kingdom, Team Alec, was completely annihilated.”

A man quickly reported to her.

“Umu. First, let us offer a prayer to our fallen comrades.”

“Milady. I shall relay your word to the others.”

“Also, in place of Team Alec, send Team Jasmar.”

“As you wish.”

No sooner had he heard her commands, the man left the room.

So Lyris is dead...

With this, Schuvarne, Krannich, Calvar, and now the fourth clone, Lyris had died. The souls of the deceased all returned to Aria, the original.

“Well done. You did well to gather this much power before you died.”

The offshoot soul had returned after its growth, and now became Aria’s flesh and blood. When that happened, she inherited not only the power, but the memory as well, imperfect though it might have been. The memories she obtained from Lyris went as far as the resurrection of the Demon King, but unfortunately the identity never reached her.

Well, that’s fine. I can narrow the candidates down, at least. I know for certain that the Demon King is hiding in Arcudas. Team Jasmar can act as the vanguard. First, we’ll have them gather more information.

Huhu, so the Demon King has returned. What perfect timing. After all, I finally have the power and foundation to exact my vengeance upon them.

I'll kill them. I'll definitely kill them. I'll erase every last demon from the face of this world!

Chapter 32 – Their Respective Thoughts

Nichol Jessica was reflecting.

During the attack on the Capital, the population was roughly halved. Only then did this battle, that would later be known as the “Royal Capital Disturbance,” come to an end.

The Royal Family, the Adventurers Guild, the citizens—all suffered grievous injury. But none so grievous as the Public Safety Force. With almost every member dead from Vice-Captain down, they were as good as annihilated. Having lost almost all her subordinates, the Captain, Remilia-sama, was desperate to recruit in the aftermath.

Meanwhile, the inhabitants of the city were trying just as hard to fix their destroyed homes, and return as quickly as possible to normal life. None of the survivors had the time to be grieving.

It became known that the invasion was the work of a secret organisation called the Malferands, and that they were the long-time enemy of Decarabia[*Demon Destroying Pentagram*]. Although a number of baffling points remained, such as huge spikes of mana observed here and there around the city, as well as the sudden retreat of the demon, the deaths of all the Decarabia[*Demon Destroying Pentagram*] members made the truth impossible to know.

The only thing they knew was that the demons had withdrawn, and that peace had returned to the Capital. Most of the residents believed that the desperate resistance of the human forces had repelled the demon attack.

But the truth was different.

All surviving individuals with enough strength or influence, found it suspicious. Why had the demons simply destroyed themselves? After the raid, these people now knew the strength of the demons, unwilling or not. The humans could not have won. They had already

speculated that the mysterious deaths of the Malferand officers were likely the result of internal conflict without the demons. Nobody was optimistic enough to think that the humans had done the job.

But Jessica knew even more.

The efforts of one girl saved the nation. But this isn't something I can tell anybody else. I still don't know if I should. Even I'm not sure myself. It's something I'll need to think about.

That girl, the saviour of our country, was Tilea-san. Is there some reason she isn't aware of her unrivalled fighting strength?

I can't say that I don't want to know, but for some reason I'm afraid of pursuing it.

At any rate, it seems that Tilea-san is going to live in the Capital. She said that she was going to start working here because she was worried about her sister, but is she going to be okay?

Tilea-san is such an airhead that I can't help but worry. But well, if there's anything I can do to help her, I will.

In the end, I never got to meet Timu-chan. I wonder if she's as ridiculous as Tilea-san is.

I really wonder what kind of girl she is. I want to meet her. Well, I guess I can look forward to meeting her at school then.

And speaking of friends...

I hear that Edim is going to continue going to school, even as a vampire. Apparently the authorities don't know about it. I have no intention of informing them either. If the Royal Family knew, she would be executed for sure.

But is this really fine? What if Edim isn't the Edim I know anymore...?

Tilea-san told me, "Edim has her human heart back, so it's fine."

What's the truth?

If she's really still just a vampire, countless people will become victims again. No, I should stop this. I'm really just happy that my friend is alive. I don't want a repeat of Lyris-chan. I can't bear to lose another friend.

Thinking about Lyris-chan still hurts so much.

Why...?

For some reason, she feels like a friend I've spent years, no, almost all my life with. And who's the "Aria" that she mentioned at the end?

I'll find her. It's Lyris-chan's last will. There has to be some meaning to it.

Jessica opened the door, and leapt outside.

Now then. Time for school.

There's no proof that this will be the last demon attack. To defend the country from a second, or third attack, it's vital to rebuild.

Certainly, there were a number of mysteries surrounding this demon raid on the capital. But there's nothing to be done, except to be thankful that we're alive, and to move forward, one step at a time.

■ ◇ ■ ◇

Camilla Bo Malferand was agonising over something.

The other day, I received some presents from Oneesama.

Jessica and Edim, was it...?

With little strength, they would have little use in battle, but their appearances are not bad. More than suitable as toys. I'll make sure to show them lots of love.

Oneechan has given me two such enjoyable toys. But whatever shall I gift her in return?

Camilla was troubled.

Perhaps a nation? No, no, the entire world is hers to begin with. It would be ridiculous to gift her her own belongings.

Mn!? But then if everything in the world belongs to Oneesama, how could I possibly gift her something? Truly a conundrum.

What should I do...?

Camilla was troubled. How could she please her lofty and magnificent Oneesama? After thinking for a while, what she came up with was...

I know!

Oneesama once said that "the best presents are made by hand".

Fumu. It stands to reason that I return her presents(humans) in kind(kin). I shall handcraft her the strongest kin to present to her. Oneesama will surely be pleased. I shall put all my heart into it. No more half-baked creations. I'll use all my mana this time. After all, I already have plenty of foolish kin like Ortissio.

Camilla envisioned the strongest kin in her mind.

First is loyalty...

Naturally, this shall be set to the maximum. Those who would dare to rebel should be torn limb from limb. I will create a kin who thinks of Oneesama first, and puts her even above myself, its parent.

Now then, what type should it be...?

A mighty hero, or perhaps a wise general? Shall I try asking Oneesama indirectly?

"Oneesama."

"Ye~s?"

"This may seem sudden, but may I know what your preferred type is?"

“Oohh! To think that you’d suddenly ask something like this.”

“Yes. I would very much like to know how you feel.”

“Hmmm~ This is kinda embarrassing, huh? Do I really have to say?”

“Yes. If possible, I would like to know, but...”

“I see~ To put it bluntly, an elf, I guess.”

“An elf...?”

Although inferior to a demon’s, elves certainly do have powerful bodies, and have long lives as well. Best of all, many of them are attractive. So this is Oneesama’s taste.

“I see. In other words, Oneesama desires a beautiful elf?”

“GUHAH-! That’s a very blunt way of putting it, but... I suppose so.”

“I understand, Oneesama.”

Alright. Let’s go with an elf as the base then. A demonic elf I suppose we could call it.

“Then, this is my second question. Please choose your preference from the following list.”

“W-, What? A continuation of your previous question? Well, that’s fine I guess. Go ahead.”

“Yes. The choices are, the military general type, the mighty hero type, the wise general type, and the all-purpose type.”

“F-, For some reason this feels like a military simulation game.”

“Oneesama, what is this ‘melee Terry simyuleh shon game’ that you speak of?”

“Eh, it sounds a bit annoying to explain, so don’t worry about it. More importantly, could you explain these types in more detail?”

“Yes. The wise general type advises the army, and forms plans and tactics. A strategist, you could say. The great hero type cuts through enemy lines, and forges the way forward. The military general type

is skilled not only in battle, but in commanding troops as well. The all-purpose type is skilled in both martial and mental aspects, but there is the risk that they will be a master-of-none. You could say that the Household Guard, Nielsen included, all fall within the great hero and military general types.”

“Then my choice is absolutely the wise general type. Honestly, I’ve had more than enough of idio——I mean, martial enthusiasts, already. We already have plenty of them around.”

“I see. Then the wise general type it is.”

“H-, Hey, Timu. What’s all this been about? ——Could it be that you’re taking new applicants for the Evil God Army?”

“Huhu, Oneesama, please look forward to it.”

“I-, I’m feeling a little uneasy, but... okay. I see. If it’s the wise general type, then I guess we’re recruiting smart people this time.”

“Yes. I will prepare an exceptionally wise general.”

“Haha, exceptionally, is it? Does that mean they’ll have intelligence points of above 90? Well, 100 is probably impossible.”

“Oneesama, how high is 100 exactly?”

“Oh, 100 points would mean an absolutely flawless strategist.”

“Absolutely flawless, you say!?”

“Yeah. But well, I bet nobody like that actually exists.”

So Oneesama desires a flawless strategist. I must absolutely fulfil her wish.

“Oneesama, does a flawless strategist mean that they never once give a mistaken command?”

“Yep, that’s it. For example, if before a fight with the enemy general, they famously say “They will surely become your subordinate,” then it absolutely has to go that way.”

“Could it be that in your past life, because of a strategist, you...?”

“Yeah. In my last life, back when I used to play a game like you guys do now, Timu, I——”

“As expected of you, Oneesama. Even world conquest is simply a game to you.”

“W-, Well, strictly speaking, it was an online game, but... Anyway, that guy went and said “He is surely awaiting your invitation, milord,” but when I sent a messenger I was rejected! And then the guy even stole the famous gift horse! Honestly, hard to deal with.”

“What insolence! Not only did they dare trample on my Oneesama’s invitation, but they even did something as foolish as taking your horse!”

“Right!? Right!? I saved and loaded so many times. All of it was because of that quack strategist’s fault.”

“A useless strategist brings all harm and no gain. In other words, you would have been better off without him?”

“Exactly. Honestly, that strategist was all talk. Everything always went opposite to plan. But well, I guess it was a bad idea to use a general with 80 intelligence as a strategist, huh.”

“I understand how you feel, Oneesama. Please leave it to me. I shall create a 100 intelligence wise general for you.”

“I-, I see. Good luck with your recruiting.”

“Huhu, Oneesama, he shall be an absolutely flawless strategist. No longer will you suffer mistakes that would deprive you of your horses. Or rather, the very moment anybody rejects your invitation will be the moment of their death.”

“Haha, if they’re dead I guess you can’t bribe them with gifts, huh.”



Tilea was troubled.

I've been thinking ever since it was decided that Timu would be going to school. I'm going to live here in the Capital. Although I want Timu to gain independence, she's still only 14. It's obvious that she'd be lonely living away from family. Or rather, I would be lonely. So I decided to find a job in the Capital, and work while watching over her but...

Reality is cruel, tohoho(boo-hoo-hoo).

Relying on my skill as a chef, I asked absolutely every restaurant in the Capital to take me in, but I didn't receive any favourable responses. It makes sense that you wouldn't hire somebody whose origins you didn't even know. There were even some rude people who seemed to be after my body. I immediately ran away though.

Hahh~ Looking for a job is so hard.

To think that I'd be experiencing this in this life as well...

Anyway, after suffering failure after failure, I decided that if I couldn't be hired at a restaurant, I could just open my own.

Only, I unfortunately had no capital to start with. You'd need at some millions of gold to start a restaurant. It'd be impossible for me to prepare. I don't want to put a burden on my parents, but I can't rely on Loser(Bizef) either.

Loser(Bizef) already spent quite a lot of money on the procedures to get Timu into the Magic Academy.

Any more than this is, you know...? I'm not a wicked woman anymore, and I don't to see him hang himself because of bankruptcy.

Aahh, I wish I had my own store.

Afterword

I've noticed that a lot of people aren't too enthused by the side-character Aria.

I personally find her inclusion pretty cool, actually. As many authors are prone to do, Rina Shito-sensei reused character ideas from his previous works. Pretty much every story was abandoned shortly after he began, but having a look through them proves to be quite interesting for Tilea-fans.

①: **Bikitan Empire's Counterattack.**

It's... a misunderstanding story, but not quite the same as Tilea's Worries.

PLOT SYNOPSIS: To put it simply, a really ugly Japanese guy lived a crappy life because of his appearance, and in the end was tricked by a hostess and died. When he was reborn in a fantasy world, he was the son of a powerful noble. His skill in magic was great, and it didn't take long for him to rise in the world. Unfortunately he was still ugly. At any rate, he decided then to raise an orphan girl, Mion, as a bride in a sort of Hikaru Genji project(child grooming). As she grew older, she grew hotter, and eventually became a couple with a famous hot guy, Leo.

Naturally, the protagonist opposed, but they got married anyway and had a daughter. It gets a bit dark from here. The protagonist snaps, rapes Mion, and then uses body possession magic to take-over their silver-haired red-eyed daughter's body.

Interestingly, this story was the first mention of the Kingdom of Arcudas.

②: Next on the list, a bit further back into his writing timeline, is **Demon Milaine's Otherworld Struggles.**

PLOT SYNOPSIS: It's about a demon girl, Milaine, and how she and a bunch of elves, humans and dwarves all end up teleported to some unknown continent. Everybody, her included, is panicked, with the

exception of a strange pair of boys in strange clothing. They belong to the 'WSLE Society', and are named Shioda and Inoue respectively...

Incidentally, the girl is actually one of top executives for a demon named Zorg, and she's also descended from one of the Three Great Demons.

Not only that, her name is Malferand Bo Milaine Radluf. Her close friends usually call her Milaine, while others often call her **Mamira**.

③: The most interesting one by far, is actually his first story, **Aria's Reversion Spiral**.

PLOT SYNOPSIS: A somewhat cowardly, crybaby, teenaged girl named Lia is on the run with her parents. A crazed killer has massacred most of the village, which is now burning. Despite their efforts, her parents die to 'Sen-san', the killer, as they try to protect her. In the end, she dies as well, in terror.

When she wakes up, she finds herself in the 6-year-old body of the girl who she used to know as the biggest gangster of the village, Aria. As it turns out, Aria was orphaned at a young age, and lived with her abusive uncle. She finds that her body is currently suffering from a cold, but her uncle sends her out to steal alcohol.

As 'Aria', she finds her way back to Lia's house, and after being stopped by the maid, she collapses in front of Lia's parents. When she wakes up, Lia's mother is nursing her, and terrified of being sent away from her beloved parents to that uncle's side, she cries and begs Lia's mother not to abandon her. Lia's mother, Karin, sees 'Lia' in 'Aria', and convinces her unwilling husband to adopt her as a second daughter.

As a child, Aria meets Sen-san and crazily accuses him of being a mass murderer. He responds in a confused, but kind manner, and she's struck by confusion and a headache. Eventually she reasons that perhaps she was simply insane with jealousy for the much loved and wealthy Lia, and in combination with her abusive uncle, she came up with a strange delusion about once being Lia.

Aria lives peacefully. One day when she is fourteen, she visits the kindly 'Sen-san'. He brings up the matter she brought up a long time ago, about accusing him of being a crazed murderer. She apologises, and states that she was simply confused. Though still in

wonder, he concludes that it was likely just a coincidence, and murders her.

She once again wakes up as the 6-year-old Aria, and once again becomes adopted. This time, she vows to protect her family.

Along the way, she meets with the popular and beautiful Nichol Jessica. In her first life as Lia, Jessica was discovered as a child to have magical potential, and moved with her family to the Capital.

In this life, she befriends Jessica, and at the end of her life, Sen-san mentions 'awakening' and 'regaining (his) true memories'. Shortly before murdering her again, he states that his true name is Nielsen.

In her third time as Aria, she notices that the training she did in the second time carried over for her, as well as the mana capacity. Having already enjoyed almost thirty years together with her original family, this time she resolves to be independent to toughen herself, after murdering her uncle.

This time as well, she befriends Jessica.

Anyway, she dies again, and the story gets a bit more complicated, and cuts off shortly afterwards.

Still, after considering the Tilea's Worries profile page, the entry about Aria's best friend Jessica, and Aria's secret technique, we can venture some guesses about the Tilea's Worries Aria.

In the story, Jessica never seemed to understand why Lyris always helped her. As far as Jessica knew, Lyris was just a stranger. On the other hand, during Lyris' last moments, the story mentioned Jessica's place in her heart.

Considering that our Aria had the ability to splinter her power and memories into ten clones, we can assume that Lyris inherited a friendship with Jessica. And from Rina-sensei's previous work, we can venture a guess as to when this mysterious Aria even became friends with Jessica.

Presumably in one of her past loops, she became Jessica's friend. Then, in one of the loops after she acquired the 'Fist of Ten Bodies', she split herself into multiple parts, and at least some of her friendship with Jessica was passed onto the clone, Lyris.

Following that, Lyris behaved as natural, and saved Jessica whenever she was in trouble. Upon her death, her memories returned to Aria.

Well, just some food for thought. Actually, perhaps some of you might think that Aria should be the protagonist. Were this not a ridiculous comedy series, I would have to whole-heartedly agree.

Anyway, that's how it is. I hope you've enjoyed the first two arcs. I've tried my best to convey the humour, and now that I've gotten better at translating, I'll probably be going back to see if there's anything I could improve.

As for the Side Story, Arc 3 and Arc 4, I'm quite eager to translate them. But considering the places they begin chronologically, I'll only begin translating Arc 4 and the Side Story once I reach certain milestones in Arc 3.

Finally, I've updated the character profile page to reflect the situation at the start of the Arc 3.

Credits

Author	<u>(里奈使徒) Rina Shito</u>
--------	--------------------------

Illustrator	U35
-------------	-----

Publication platform	<u>ncode.syosetu.com</u>
----------------------	--

Translator	<u>Grand Arbiter, Estelion Sharlulu Asheel</u> <u>Vinchance Celenalia di ef</u> <u>Falufiluu'Luufilaafee (The 35th)</u>
------------	---

Book designer	<u>Armaell</u>
---------------	----------------